

THE NEW
TESTAMENT
OF OUR
LORD and SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST,

Newly translated out of the original Greek, and
with the former Translations diligently
compared and revised,

By his MAJESTIES special Command.

¶ Appointed to be read in Churches.



CAMBRIDGE,
Printed by JOHN FIELD, Printer to the
University. MDCLXVI.

Cum Privilegio.

THE NEW
TESTAMENT

OF OUR
LORD and SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST

Newly translated out of the original Greek, and
with the former Translations diligently
compared and revised,

By His Majesty's Special Command.

Appointed to be read in Churches.



Printed by John Field, Printer to the
University, MDCCXVI.

(Cambridge)

[illegible][illegible]

[illegible][illegible]

Mark 12
 Luke 12
 John 12
 Mark 13
 Luke 13
 John 13
 Mark 14
 Luke 14
 John 14
 Mark 15
 Luke 15
 John 15
 Mark 16
 Luke 16
 John 16
 Mark 17
 Luke 17
 John 17
 Mark 18
 Luke 18
 John 18
 Mark 19
 Luke 19
 John 19
 Mark 20
 Luke 20
 John 20
 Mark 21
 Luke 21
 John 21
 Mark 22
 Luke 22
 John 22
 Mark 23
 Luke 23
 John 23
 Mark 24
 Luke 24
 John 24
 Mark 25
 Luke 25
 John 25
 Mark 26
 Luke 26
 John 26
 Mark 27
 Luke 27
 John 27
 Mark 28
 Luke 28
 John 28
 Mark 29
 Luke 29
 John 29
 Mark 30
 Luke 30
 John 30
 Mark 31
 Luke 31
 John 31
 Mark 32
 Luke 32
 John 32
 Mark 33
 Luke 33
 John 33
 Mark 34
 Luke 34
 John 34
 Mark 35
 Luke 35
 John 35
 Mark 36
 Luke 36
 John 36
 Mark 37
 Luke 37
 John 37
 Mark 38
 Luke 38
 John 38
 Mark 39
 Luke 39
 John 39
 Mark 40
 Luke 40
 John 40
 Mark 41
 Luke 41
 John 41
 Mark 42
 Luke 42
 John 42
 Mark 43
 Luke 43
 John 43
 Mark 44
 Luke 44
 John 44
 Mark 45
 Luke 45
 John 45
 Mark 46
 Luke 46
 John 46
 Mark 47
 Luke 47
 John 47
 Mark 48
 Luke 48
 John 48
 Mark 49
 Luke 49
 John 49
 Mark 50
 Luke 50
 John 50
 Mark 51
 Luke 51
 John 51
 Mark 52
 Luke 52
 John 52
 Mark 53
 Luke 53
 John 53
 Mark 54
 Luke 54
 John 54
 Mark 55
 Luke 55
 John 55
 Mark 56
 Luke 56
 John 56
 Mark 57
 Luke 57
 John 57
 Mark 58
 Luke 58
 John 58
 Mark 59
 Luke 59
 John 59
 Mark 60
 Luke 60
 John 60
 Mark 61
 Luke 61
 John 61
 Mark 62
 Luke 62
 John 62
 Mark 63
 Luke 63
 John 63
 Mark 64
 Luke 64
 John 64
 Mark 65
 Luke 65
 John 65
 Mark 66
 Luke 66
 John 66
 Mark 67
 Luke 67
 John 67
 Mark 68
 Luke 68
 John 68
 Mark 69
 Luke 69
 John 69
 Mark 70
 Luke 70
 John 70
 Mark 71
 Luke 71
 John 71
 Mark 72
 Luke 72
 John 72
 Mark 73
 Luke 73
 John 73
 Mark 74
 Luke 74
 John 74
 Mark 75
 Luke 75
 John 75
 Mark 76
 Luke 76
 John 76
 Mark 77
 Luke 77
 John 77
 Mark 78
 Luke 78
 John 78
 Mark 79
 Luke 79
 John 79
 Mark 80
 Luke 80
 John 80
 Mark 81
 Luke 81
 John 81
 Mark 82
 Luke 82
 John 82
 Mark 83
 Luke 83
 John 83
 Mark 84
 Luke 84
 John 84
 Mark 85
 Luke 85
 John 85
 Mark 86
 Luke 86
 John 86
 Mark 87
 Luke 87
 John 87
 Mark 88
 Luke 88
 John 88
 Mark 89
 Luke 89
 John 89
 Mark 90
 Luke 90
 John 90
 Mark 91
 Luke 91
 John 91
 Mark 92
 Luke 92
 John 92
 Mark 93
 Luke 93
 John 93
 Mark 94
 Luke 94
 John 94
 Mark 95
 Luke 95
 John 95
 Mark 96
 Luke 96
 John 96
 Mark 97
 Luke 97
 John 97
 Mark 98
 Luke 98
 John 98
 Mark 99
 Luke 99
 John 99
 Mark 100
 Luke 100
 John 100

* Mar. 6.1.
 Luk 4.16.
 * Jul. 6.42.
 * Mar. 6.4.
 Luk 4.24.
 Jul. 4.44.

Mar. 5, 1914.
Lubbock, Tex.

(2) 30-31
 21-22
 23-24
 25-26
 27-28
 29-30
 31-32
 33-34
 35-36
 37-38
 39-40
 41-42
 43-44
 45-46
 47-48
 49-50
 51-52
 53-54
 55-56
 57-58
 59-60
 61-62
 63-64
 65-66
 67-68
 69-70
 71-72
 73-74
 75-76
 77-78
 79-80
 81-82
 83-84
 85-86
 87-88
 89-90
 91-92
 93-94
 95-96
 97-98
 99-100
 101-102
 103-104
 105-106
 107-108
 109-110
 111-112
 113-114
 115-116
 117-118
 119-120
 121-122
 123-124
 125-126
 127-128
 129-130
 131-132
 133-134
 135-136
 137-138
 139-140
 141-142
 143-144
 145-146
 147-148
 149-150
 151-152
 153-154
 155-156
 157-158
 159-160
 161-162
 163-164
 165-166
 167-168
 169-170
 171-172
 173-174
 175-176
 177-178
 179-180
 181-182
 183-184
 185-186
 187-188
 189-190
 191-192
 193-194
 195-196
 197-198
 199-200
 201-202
 203-204
 205-206
 207-208
 209-210
 211-212
 213-214
 215-216
 217-218
 219-220
 221-222
 223-224
 225-226
 227-228
 229-230
 231-232
 233-234
 235-236
 237-238
 239-240
 241-242
 243-244
 245-246
 247-248
 249-250
 251-252
 253-254
 255-256
 257-258
 259-260
 261-262
 263-264
 265-266
 267-268
 269-270
 271-272
 273-274
 275-276
 277-278
 279-280
 281-282
 283-284
 285-286
 287-288
 289-290
 291-292
 293-294
 295-296
 297-298
 299-300
 301-302
 303-304
 305-306
 307-308
 309-310
 311-312
 313-314
 315-316
 317-318
 319-320
 321-322
 323-324
 325-326
 327-328
 329-330
 331-332
 333-334
 335-336
 337-338
 339-340
 341-342
 343-344
 345-346
 347-348
 349-350
 351-352
 353-354
 355-356
 357-358
 359-360
 361-362
 363-364
 365-366
 367-368
 369-370
 371-372
 373-374
 375-376
 377-378
 379-380
 381-382
 383-384
 385-386
 387-388
 389-390
 391-392
 393-394
 395-396
 397-398
 399-400
 401-402
 403-404
 405-406
 407-408
 409-410
 411-412
 413-414
 415-416
 417-418
 419-420
 421-422
 423-424
 425-426
 427-428
 429-430
 431-432
 433-434
 435-436
 437-438
 439-440
 441-442
 443-444
 445-446
 447-448
 449-450
 451-452
 453-454
 455-456
 457-458
 459-460
 461-462
 463-464
 465-466
 467-468
 469-470
 471-472
 473-474
 475-476
 477-478
 479-480
 481-482
 483-484
 485-486
 487-488
 489-490
 491-492
 493-494
 495-496
 497-498
 499-500
 501-502
 503-504
 505-506
 507-508
 509-510
 511-512
 513-514
 515-516
 517-518
 519-520
 521-522
 523-524
 525-526
 527-528
 529-530
 531-532
 533-534
 535-536
 537-538
 539-540
 541-542
 543-544
 545-546
 547-548
 549-550
 551-552
 553-554
 555-556
 557-558
 559-560
 561-562
 563-564
 565-566
 567-568
 569-570
 571-572
 573-574
 575-576
 577-578
 579-580
 581-582
 583-584
 585-586
 587-588
 589-590
 591-592
 593-594
 595-596
 597-598
 599-600
 601-602
 603-604
 605-606
 607-608
 609-610
 611-612
 613-614
 615-616
 617-618
 619-620
 621-622
 623-624
 625-626
 627-628
 629-630
 631-632
 633-634
 635-636
 637-638
 639-640
 641-642
 643-644
 645-646
 647-648
 649-650
 651-652
 653-654
 655-656
 657-658
 659-660
 661-662
 663-664
 665-666
 667-668
 669-670
 671-672
 673-674
 675-676
 677-678
 679-680
 681-682
 683-684
 685-686
 687-688
 689-690
 691-692
 693-694
 695-696
 697-698
 699-700
 701-702
 703-704
 705-706
 707-708
 709-710
 711-712
 713-7

[illegible]

12 And saying, The feast is fulfilled, and the children of this land: I mean, ye, and believe the gospel.

13 And when he had said these things, he said to Simon and Andrew his brother, calling a net into the sea (for they were fishing): 14 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you become as I am.

15 And straightway they forsook their net, and followed him. 16 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

17 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

18 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

19 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

20 And there arose one in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

21 Saying, Let alone, who have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

22 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, as thou art out of him.

23 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

24 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they obey him.

25 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

26 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James & John. 27 But his mother was there with him, and when they told him of her,

28 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto him.

29 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

30 And all the city was gathered round about to hear him, and to be healed of their sicknesses.

31 And he healed many, which were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

32 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

33 And his disciples sought for him, and found him not, and after three days they found him, and said unto him, If thou wilt, thou shalt make us clean.

34 And he said unto them, I will, be thou clean. 35 And as he spake, immediately the leprose departed from him, and he was cleansed.

36 And he strictly charged him, and forthwith sent him away.

37 And he said unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

38 But he went out, and began to publish much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healed an sick of the palsy, 11 called Matthew from the house of customs, 17 rebuked the pharisees and scribes, 21 rebuked the scribes for not fasting, 25 and for plucking the hair of one on the forehead.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they came unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, chastity he reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know, that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he said to the sick of the palsy)

11 Arise, take up thy bed, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth to his house, glorifying him: and they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw this on the Jews side.

13 And he went thence by the sea-side, and all the multitude gathered unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many

publicans and sinners sat with him, eating and drinking: and his disciples saw these were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with these men and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he said unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came out to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John, and of the pharisees said to him: Why do the disciples of John, and of the pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man putteth a piece of a new cloth on an old garment: otherwise the new piece that filled it up, shall rend from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine shall burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day do that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was hungry? how he did eat that which was set before him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath.

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healed the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuked the unclean spirits: 13 rebuked his twelve apostles: 22 answered the Pharisees of calling out by Beelzebub: 31 and showed what he is the Father, after and another.

1 And he entered again into the synagogue, and another was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he said unto them, I saw which had the withered hand, stand forth.

4 And he said unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-day, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judaea, 8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he brake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 But he healed many, insomuch that they all lay crumpled upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he strictly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 And he went up into a mountain, and called unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he bestowed Peter.

17 And James the son of Zebedee, he John the brother of James (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is The sons of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite.

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went 20 into an house.

21 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

22 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

23 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

24 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

25 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

26 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

27 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

28 Ye men, can ye enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house?

29 Verily I say unto you, All this shall he forgive unto the sons of men, and whatsoever they will say on earth, shall be bound on heaven: but all that he bind on earth, shall be bound on heaven.

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ These came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, they sought him, calling him.

32 And the multitude did close him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he said, Whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my mother, and my brethren.

35 And he said, Blessed be the Father, who sendeth his Son to do his will: for whosoever shall do the will of the Father, the same shall be his mother, and his brethren, and his servants.

36 ¶ These things said Jesus, and many believed on him.

37 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

38 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

40 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

41 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

42 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

43 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

44 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

45 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

46 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

47 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

48 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

49 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

50 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

51 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

52 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

53 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

54 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

55 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

56 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

57 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

58 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

59 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

60 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

61 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

62 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

63 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

64 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

65 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

66 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

67 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

68 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

69 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

70 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

71 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

72 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

73 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

74 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

75 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

76 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

77 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

78 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

79 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

80 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

81 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

82 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

83 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

84 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

85 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

86 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

87 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

88 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

89 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

90 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

91 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

92 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

93 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

94 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

95 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

96 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

97 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

98 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

99 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

100 ¶ And Jesus said, and many believed on him.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him. And he began how he might conveniently bring him.
12 And at the first day of entertainment Jerusalem they killed the poor wretch, but afterwards they were glad when they saw him and
13 And he sent him forth to his disciples, and said unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.
14 And when he shall go forth, say ye to the good-man of the house, The Master wisheth where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the pass-over with my disciples?
15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: thence make ye ready.
16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the pass-over.
17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.
18 And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.
19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?
20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of twelve, that doth betray me in this.
21 The Son of man indeed saith, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.
22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.
23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and when all drank of it.
24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.
25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.
26 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the garden of Gethsemane.
27 And Jesus said unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.
28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.
29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.
30 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before I cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.
31 But he spake the more vehemently, I will not deny thee, I will not deny thee, I will not deny thee.
32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he said to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.
33 And he took with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy.
34 And said unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: stay ye here, and watch.
35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.
36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee, turn away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.
37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst thou watch with me one hour?
38 Which ye say and yet, yet ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly desireth, but the flesh is weak.
39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.
40 And when he was returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.
41 And he cometh the third time, and said unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of his enemies.
42 Rise up, let us go, ye that are against me, ye that are against me.
43 And he went forward, while he yet prayed, compassed Jesus, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with torches and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.
44 And he said to Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
45 And as soon as he was come by, he kissed him, and said, Follow me, and thou shalt be safe.
46 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
47 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
48 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
49 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
50 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
51 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
52 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
53 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
54 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
55 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
56 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
57 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
58 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
59 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
60 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
61 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
62 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
63 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
64 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
65 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
66 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
67 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
68 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
69 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
70 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
71 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
72 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
73 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
74 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
75 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
76 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
77 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
78 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
79 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
80 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
81 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
82 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
83 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
84 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
85 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
86 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
87 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
88 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
89 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
90 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
91 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
92 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
93 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
94 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
95 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
96 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
97 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
98 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
99 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.
100 And he said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, sleeping? when I shall kiss thee, thou shalt come with me, and lead thee away secretly.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and said, What need we any further witnesses?
64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all answered him, saying, He is worthy to die.
65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the others did smite him with the palms of their hands.
66 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.
67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.
68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch: and the cock crew.
69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.
70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and the speech agreeth thereto.
71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.
72 And the second time the cock crew, and Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crew twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereof, he wept.
C H A P. X V.
73 Jesus brought bound and covered his face. 19 Upon the clamour of the common people, the governor Barabbas (whom they delivered up to be crucified), 17 Jesus crowned with thorns, 19 fell on and wept: 21 faintly in bearing his cross: 22 sang between two thieves: 23 suffered the triumphal reproach of the Jews: 24 for his crucifixion in the afternoon to be the Son of God: 25 and his humbly buried by Joseph.
26 And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation, as on with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and Jesus went down to Pilate.
27 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.
28 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.
29 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? for behold how many things they witness against thee.
30 But Jesus yet answered nothing: for that Pilate marvelled.
31 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.
32 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, and had committed murder in the insurrection.
33 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.
34 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?
35 (For he knew that he chief priests had detested him for envy)
36 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.
37 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?
38 And they cried out all again, Crucify him.
39 Then Pilate said unto them, Why will ye still have him crucified? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.
40 And Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had crucified him, to be crucified.
41 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Praetorium; and they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head.
42 And they began to blow him, with reeds, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.
43 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.
44 And they compelled Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander & Rufus, to bear his cross.
45 And they bring him unto the place Galgatha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.
46 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrh: but he refused it.
47 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, calling lots upon them, what every man should have.
48 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.
49 And the inscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.
50 And with him they crucified two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left:
51 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, I am he, and was numbered with transgressors.
52 And when they had mocked him, they wrung the heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself.
53 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.
54 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani, which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And they that stood by, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.
55 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.
56 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
57 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.
58 And the earth did quake, and the rocks did move.
59 And the graves did open, and many bodies were raised.
60 And when the sun was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.
61 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani, which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And they that stood by, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.
62 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.
63 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
64 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.
65 And the earth did quake, and the rocks did move.
66 And the graves did open, and many bodies were raised.
67 And when the sun was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.
68 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani, which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And they that stood by, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.
69 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.
70 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
71 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.
72 And the earth did quake, and the rocks did move.
73 And the graves did open, and many bodies were raised.
74 And when the sun was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.
75 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani, which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And they that stood by, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.
76 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.
77 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
78 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.
79 And the earth did quake, and the rocks did move.
80 And the graves did open, and many bodies were raised.
81 And when the sun was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.
82 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani, which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And they that stood by, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.
83 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.
84 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
85 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.
86 And the earth did quake, and the rocks did move.
87 And the graves did open, and many bodies were raised.
88 And when the sun was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.
89 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani, which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And they that stood by, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.
90 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.
91 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
92 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.
93 And the earth did quake, and the rocks did move.
94 And the graves did open, and many bodies were raised.
95 And when the sun was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.
96 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani, which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And they that stood by, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.
97 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.
98 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
99 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.
100 And the earth did quake, and the rocks did move.

10 And when the centurion which stood over against him, that he might see, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

11 These were all things looking on after off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of John, and Salome.

12 When also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him: many other women also came up with him unto Jerusalem.

13 And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath.

14 Joseph of Arimathea, an honorable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

15 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

16 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

17 And he bought three linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

18 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of John, beheld where he was laid.

19 **CHAP. XVI.**

20 *Unlawful doctrine of the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appears to Mary Magdalene: 13 as to two going into the country: 14 to him to the sepulchre, 15 whom he sends forth to preach the Gospel: 16 and afterwards into heaven.*

21 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

22 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

23 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

24 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

The Gospel according to S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The purpose of Luke to his countrymen: 2 The conception of Jesus the Holy Spirit, 3 and of Christ. 29 The prophecy of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ. 37 The nativity and circumcising of Jesus. 47 The prophecies of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of John.*

2 **C**oncerning as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which most surely have been among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 **T**here was in the days of Herod the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice in his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall be turned to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the obedience of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias did him the name, whereby shall I know this? for I have not seen, and yet I know this.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that standeth before the face of God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to say to thee these things.

20 And Elizabeth, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in thee.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he stood so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained dumb.

23 And it came to pass, that after he was of the days of his purification, was accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee, thou art blessed.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And behold thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shall call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath conceived a son in her old age: this is the first-born of her womb, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word.

39 And the angel departed from her.

40 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, to a city of Judaea.

41 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

42 And it came to pass, when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb: and Elizabeth was filled with a holy Ghost.

43 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

44 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

45 For as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

46 And blessed is she that believed, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

47 And Mary said, My mind doth conceive of the Lord.

48 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

49 For he hath regarded the low estate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

50 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

51 And my mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

52 He hath showed strength with his arm, he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

53 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

54 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

55 He hath helped his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy, as he said to our fathers, to Abraham &c. to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her cousin three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeth's full time came, that she should be delivered: and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had showed great mercy upon her, and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child: they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered & said, No; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made haste to his father, because he would have him called.
63 And he asked for a writing-table and wrote, saying, His name is Jesus, and his mother Mary.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.
65 And his name came on all that dwelt round about him: for all these sayings were made abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judaea.
66 And all they that heard him said, How came this upon him?
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people.
69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;
70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.
71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.
72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:
73 That he which hath sworn to our father Abraham,
74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might have him with us for ever.
75 In his hands and arms, before him all the days of our life.
76 And thou child shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his ways;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins.
78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us.
79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desert till the day of his showing unto Israel.
81 *And he is P.*
82 *Augustine teacheth all the Roman Empire. 1. The nativity of Christ. 2. One angel related to the shepherds. 3. Many fine praises to God for it. 4. Christ is circumcised. 5. Mary purified. 6. Simon and Anna prophesy of Christ: 7. who increases in wisdom. 8. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.*
83 *And this taking was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria*
84 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
85 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David)
86 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.
87 And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.
88 And so it came to pass, that when her time was come, she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swathing clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.
89 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping their flock by night.
90 And the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shined about them, and they were very much afraid.
91 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.
92 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
93 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swathing clothes, lying in a manger.
94 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,
95 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will to men.
96 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go and see unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.
97 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
98 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.
99 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.
100 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.
101 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.
102 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.
103 And when the days of his purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord.
104 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord)
105 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.
106 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.
107 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord Christ.
108 And he came by the spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,
109 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,
110 Lord now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:
111 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation;
112 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

113 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.
114 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.
115 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a sign which shall be spoken against:
116 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.
117 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity:
118 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years: which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.
119 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.
120 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.
121 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.
122 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the pass-over.
123 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.
124 And when they had finished the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.
125 But they supposing him to be in the company, went a day's journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and among their acquaintances.
126 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.
127 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.
128 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.
129 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.
130 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?
131 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.
132 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.
133 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptism of John: 11 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod's imprisonment of John. 31 Christ baptised, and his testimony from heaven. 42 The age and genealogy of Christ from Joseph upwards.
Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilatus being governor of Judaea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Trachonitis, and of the region of Tyre and Sidon, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,
Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.
And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins.
As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth.
And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.
Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptised of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin to lay within you selves. We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?
He answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him who hath none; and he that hath bread, let him do likewise.
Then came also publicans to be baptised, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?
And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.
And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.
And as the people were in expectation, and all men waited for him, he answered them, saying, I indeed baptise you with water, but one mightier than I cometh, the Son of God, who shall baptise you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire.
Whose fan is in his hand, and will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire, and consume it.
And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.
But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.
Now when all the people were baptised, it came to pass that Jesus also being baptised, and praying, the heaven was opened:
And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.
And John himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Eli.
34, Which

Or, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

24. For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see these things which ye see and hear, but have them not, and as for you

23 And Schuch, I desire to have you, and your family, by
ing. Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
24 He said unto him, What is written in the law? How readest thou?
25 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with
all thy heart, with all thy strength, with all thy mind, and with all
thy powers; this is the first commandment. The second is like
unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. These two com-
mandments, if they be kept, will bring forth the fruit of eternal
life. And the third commandment is, Thou shalt not take the
name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord thy God is one.
26 And he said unto him, Why callest thou him one? How
readest thou? How is written in the law? How readest thou?
27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with
all thy heart, with all thy strength, with all thy mind, and with all
thy powers; this is the first commandment. The second is like
unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. These two com-
mandments, if they be kept, will bring forth the fruit of eternal
life. And the third commandment is, Thou shalt not take the
name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord thy God is one.

18 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half-dead.

83 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was :
and when he saw him, he had compassion on him.

34 And when he had bound up his wounds, pouring in oil & wine,
 & for him on his own beast, he brought him to an inn, & took care of him.
 35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence,
 & gave them to the host, & said unto him, Take care of him, & whate-
 ever thou hast paid more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

17 And he said, Give him your mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thus likewise.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which sitteth at Jesus feet, and heareth his word.

43 But one thing is needful. And Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI. *Christ preaches to the Jews, and the Infants: 12 affirming that God's will
gives us good things: 14 He telling out a shew-bread, and the Ma-
nna; 16 and forthwith also are blessed: 29 preaches to
the people: 37 and reprehendeth the outward form of holiness in a*

And it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he stood, one of his brethren laid hands on him, Lord, teach us to pray, as thou dost here.

Give to all day by day our daily bread.
And therefore we pray that you will forgive every one that is in-
debted to us, and who is not able to pay.

6 For a friend of mine ⁱⁿ his journey ^{is} come to me, and I have
nothing to let before him :

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and give thee.

27. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; knock, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth, and he that knocketh shall be opened, and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

[illegible]

34. And he was crying out a devil, and threw him. And it came
to pass that the devil was bound in the chains of hell, and he was
bound in the chains of hell, and he was bound in the chains of hell,

And, lifting hanging dew, from earth's plain, & from heaven,
 And the lowering their thoughts, and were there, Every kingdom
 devised against is felt, is brought in desolation : and a stark, dead, &
 form of a dead, dead,

...the peace, but God will not let him. He will come upon him and overcome him.

of the law of the land, to the people: and in the government of the people, to the law of the land.

1944

36 Then saith he, and taketh to him from other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

17 ¶ And it came to pass as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

41. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

place, neither under a bushel, nor in a secret place, but on a candlestick, that they which

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

37 ¶ And as he spoke, a certain Pharisee brought him to dine with him: and he went in and lay down as usual.

39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean * Mat. 23
the one-side of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of
sneaking and wickedness.

41 But rather give unto ^{us} of such things as you have: and behold, ^{all} things are clean unto you.

43 ⁴ Wo unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

43 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, as saying, thou reproachest us also.

49 * We have you, for ye hold the scriptures of the prophets, and * Mat. 23.
49 * Truly ye have crucified them ye flow the blood of your fathers: &

10 "Therefore shall the willow of God, I will find them prophesying softness, and flow of them they shall lay and perverture ;
11 "That the blood of all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation ;

From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which poured
between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall
be required of this generation.

And as he said these things unto them, the Pharisees and the Jewish elders began to murmur in their hearts, saying, How can he say these things, seeing he hath said that he is the Son of God? For they said, He hath said blasphemy. For they said, He hath said blasphemy.

CHAP. XX.

[illegible]

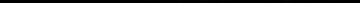
For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and all that ye have said in secret shall be heard with open voice. **Mat. 13: 35.**

Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be brought upon the house-top.

...and after that, have no more that they can do.
...I will give you when you shall hear. For him, which after
is killed, hath power to call into hell; y, you, I say unto you. For
we live here, and yet for ever a while.

even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not
 therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

It is this doctrine, as before said, shall be denied before the
of God.



and their wives, and stood triumphantly every day.
 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid
 at his door, full of sores.

11 And Jesus often fed with the crutches which fell from the rich
 man's table; but Jesus, the days came and he died his father.

12 And it came to pass that he lay longer dead and was carried by the
 angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died and was buried.

13 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torment, and stretch-
 eth out his hand, and Lazarus is in his bosom.

14 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, for
 I have suffered in this flame.

15 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life-time re-
 ceivest thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he
 is comforted, and thou art tormented.

16 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf
 fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you, cannot;
 neither can they return so, that would come from thence to us.

17 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest
 send him to my fathers house:

18 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest
 they also come into this place of torment.

19 Abraham said unto him, They have Moses and the prophets;
 let them hear thee.

20 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them
 from the dead, they will repent.

21 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets,
 neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.
 1 Christ preached to avoid unbelief of others. 1. One to forgive another.
 2. The power of faith. 7. How we are bound to God, and not he to us.
 3. He taught his disciples, 22. Of the kingdom of God, and the coming
 of the Son of man.

1 And he said unto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences
 will come: but whosoever shall cover them, he shall have his reward
 of his father which is in heaven.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his
 neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of
 these little ones.

3 If thou love to your selves: * If thy brother trespass against thee,
 restore him: and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven
 times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt for-
 give him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye
 might say unto this mulberry-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and
 thou shalt be rooted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant, plowing, or feeding cattle,
 will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and
 sit down to meat?

8 And will he say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may
 sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken;
 and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Dost he think that servant because he did the things that were
 commanded him? I tell you, no.

10 To likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which
 are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done
 that which was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed
 through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into certain village, there met him ten men
 that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus Master, have
 mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go show your-
 selves unto the priests, and it shall be said to you that you are
 clean.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back,
 and with a loud voice glorified God.

16 And he fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he
 was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but
 where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save
 this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made
 thee whole.

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the king-
 dom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom
 of God cometh not with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold the
 kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto his disciples, The days will come when ye shall
 desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not find it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or, see there: go ye not
 after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part under
 heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the
 Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this
 generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the
 days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in
 marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood
 came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise shall it be in the days of Lot, they did eat, they
 drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 And the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire
 and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.
 31 In that day, he shall be seen in the clouds, and he shall
 be with his angels, and he shall come to judge the living and the
 dead.

32 But ye must watch: for ye know not the day nor the hour
 when the Son of man cometh.

33 Therefore shall ye be as men that wait for their lord, who
 shall come at an hour which ye know not.

34 And ye must always have with you the oil: for ye know not
 the day nor the hour when the Son of man cometh.

35 And it shall be as a certain house, where there were two
 men, one was sober, the other was drunken.

36 And the sober man took his oil, and the drunken man took
 his sleep.

37 And the drunken man fell asleep, and the oil of the sober man
 was not consumed.

38 And the drunken man awoke, and found his oil was
 consumed.

39 And he said unto the sober man, Give me some of thy oil, for
 mine is consumed.

40 And he answered, saying, I fear, lest if I give thee, my oil
 also will be consumed: but thou go and buy for thyself.

41 And the drunken man said, I will go and buy: but he
 was not there.

42 And the door was shut, and he stood without, and
 he knocked.

43 And he said, Lord, open to me.

44 And he answered, saying, I know thee not, O man.

45 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

46 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

47 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

48 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

49 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

50 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

51 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

52 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

53 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

54 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

55 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

56 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

57 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

58 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

59 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

60 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

61 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

62 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

63 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

64 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

65 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

66 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

67 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

68 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

69 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

70 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

71 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

72 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

73 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

74 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

75 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

76 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

77 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

78 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

79 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

80 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

81 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

82 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

83 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

84 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

85 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

86 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

87 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

88 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

89 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

90 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

91 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

92 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

93 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

94 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

95 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

96 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

97 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

98 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

99 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

100 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

101 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

102 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

103 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

104 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

105 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

106 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

107 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

108 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

109 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

110 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

111 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

112 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

113 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

114 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

115 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

116 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

117 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

118 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

119 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

120 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

121 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

122 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

123 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

124 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

125 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

126 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

127 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

128 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

129 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

130 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

131 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

132 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

133 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

134 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

135 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

136 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

137 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

138 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

139 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

140 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

141 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

142 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

143 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

144 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

145 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

146 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

147 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

148 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

149 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

150 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

151 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

152 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

153 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

154 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

155 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

156 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

157 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

158 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

159 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

160 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

161 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

162 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

163 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

164 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

165 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

166 And he shall be like that man, who shall be cast out,
 and he shall stand without, and he shall knock.

believe in any man here, I will be with him.

John 8. 12. Verily verily I say unto you, Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my voice, and believeth on me, and taketh my word, he shall never be thirsty.

John 8. 13. And I will give unto him, that he shall never thirst.

John 8. 14. If the Son therefore shall make you, (ye see he shall be free indeed,)

John 8. 15. I know that ye are Abraham's seed, and yet seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

John 8. 16. I speak that which I have from my Father: and ye do that which ye have from your Father.

John 8. 17. They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus said unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

John 8. 18. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath said unto you the truth, which I have heard of God: this do ye not because.

John 8. 19. Ye do the works of the Father, ye believe not on him.

John 8. 20. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe not on me.

John 8. 21. And Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

John 8. 22. Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot bear my word.

John 8. 23. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

John 8. 24. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe not on me.

John 8. 25. Which of you can swear with an oath, and say, I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

John 8. 26. He that is of God, heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

John 8. 27. Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

John 8. 28. Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

John 8. 29. And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh & judgeth.

John 8. 30. Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my sayings, he shall never taste of death.

John 8. 31. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets are dead; yet thou sayest, If a man keep my sayings, he shall never taste of death.

John 8. 32. Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom thou sayest, I will not taste of death?

John 8. 33. Jesus answered, If I honour my Father, my Father is not dead: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God.

John 8. 34. Yet ye have not known him: but I know him: and if I should say, I know him, you shall say I am like unto you: but I know him, and keep his sayings.

John 8. 35. Your Father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

John 8. 36. Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

John 8. 37. Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

John 8. 38. Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, he passed by.

CHAP. IX.

John 9. 1. The man that was born blind, is now called Bartimaeus.

John 9. 2. He is brought to Jesus, and he is healed of his blindness.

John 9. 3. Jesus saith unto him, He that is blind, he is blind, because he hath not believed on me, who am the light of the world.

John 9. 4. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

John 9. 5. Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but the works of God should be manifested in him.

John 9. 6. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

John 9. 7. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

John 9. 8. When he had thus spoken, he put on the ground, and made clay of spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

John 9. 9. And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by Jerusalem, now called Bethesda). He went, he saw, and washed, and came seeing.

John 9. 10. The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

John 9. 11. Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I know not.

John 9. 12. Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

John 9. 13. He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went, and washed, and I received sight.

John 9. 14. Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

John 9. 15. They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

John 9. 16. And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

John 9. 17. Then again the Pharisees asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

John 9. 18. Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man be a sinner, so he hath opened his eyes? And there was a division among them.

John 9. 19. They say unto him, What sayest thou? What sayest thou of him that hath opened the eyes of the blind? He is a prophet.

John 9. 20. Then the Jews did not believe him, because he said he had been blind, and now he saw: and they which before had seen him, that he was blind, and now he saw, they also did not believe him.

John 9. 21. And they called them, saying, In this your sin, when ye say we know him, ye are in sin: for ye do not know him.

John 9. 22. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 23. He is of God, who hath opened the eyes of the blind: for we know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 24. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 25. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 26. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 27. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 28. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 29. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 30. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 31. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 32. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 33. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 34. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 35. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 36. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 37. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 38. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 39. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 40. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 41. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 42. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 43. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 44. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 45. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 46. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 47. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 48. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 49. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 50. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 51. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 52. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 53. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 54. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 55. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 56. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 57. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 58. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 59. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 60. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 61. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 62. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 63. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 64. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 65. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 66. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 67. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 68. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 69. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 70. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 71. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 72. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 73. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 74. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 75. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 76. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 77. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 78. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 79. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 80. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 81. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 82. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 83. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 84. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 85. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 86. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 87. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 88. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 89. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 90. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 91. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 92. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 93. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 94. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 95. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 96. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 97. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 98. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 99. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 100. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 101. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 102. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 103. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 104. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 105. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 106. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 107. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 108. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 109. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 110. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 111. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 112. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 113. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 114. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 115. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 116. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 117. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 118. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 119. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 120. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 121. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 122. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 123. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 124. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 125. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 126. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

John 9. 127. They answered and said, We know that this is our sin: but we know not who he is, who hath opened the eyes of the blind.

I Or,
 translated by

John 9. 128.
 Mark 9. 128.

John 9. 129.
 Mark 9. 129.

John 9. 130.
 Mark 9. 130.

John 9. 131.
 Mark 9. 131.

John 9. 132.
 Mark 9. 132.

John 9. 133.
 Mark 9. 133.

John 9. 134.
 Mark 9. 134.

John 9. 135.
 Mark 9. 135.

John 9. 136.
 Mark 9. 136.

John 9. 137.
 Mark 9. 137.

1 Or.
Jewell
Jewell

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

13-34
1 Thel. 4-9
1 Joh. 3-11

17. Therefore when ye see the branches... The branches are the Jews, and I am the vine, the true vine which bears much fruit: for I am the true vine, and ye are the branches.

18. If a man abide on me, he will bear much fruit, and I will send him, and he will gather them, and call them into the fire, and they are his seed.

19. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

20. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, to the glory of my Father.

21. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

22. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

23. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

24. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

25. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

26. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

27. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

28. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

29. These things I command you, that ye love one another.

30. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

31. If ye were of the world, the world would love you: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.

32. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than the lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: they have hated me, they will also hate you.

33. But all that the world do unto you, ye know that ye have the Father in you, and the Father will give you his Spirit, which the world cannot have.

34. If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no excuse for their sin.

35. He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

36. If I had not done among them the works which none other man doeth, they would not have believed in me: but now that I have done these things which none other man doeth, and yet they believe not, their condemnation is just.

37. I have sent many messengers unto them, and they have persecuted them, and killed them: but I have sent John unto them, and they have persecuted him also.

38. And now I have sent you, and they will persecute you also: but because ye abide in me, and my Father will give you his Spirit, ye shall overcome them.

39. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

40. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

41. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

42. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

43. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

44. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

45. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

46. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

47. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

48. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

49. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

50. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

51. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

52. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

53. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

54. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

55. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

56. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

57. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

58. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

59. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

60. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

61. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

62. And ye shall love one another, as I have loved you, that ye may abide in the love that I have loved you, and that ye may bear much fruit to the glory of my Father.

CHAP. XVII.

1. Christ goeth to his Father to glorify him: 2. to prepare his apostles in unity, 17 and truth: 3. to glorify them, and all other believers with him in heaven.

2. These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee.

3. As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to so many as thou hast given him.

4. And this is the life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

5. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

6. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

7. I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me: and they have known thee, and thou hast loved them; and they have kept thy word.

8. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

9. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

10. I have glorified thee, Father, ever since the world was: for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

11. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

12. I am not alone, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy own name, whom thou hast given me: that they may be one with us.

13. And I will not leave them in the world, I bring them to thy name, that thou shalt love them as thou hast loved me, that they may be one with us.

14. I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15. I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.

16. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17. I pray for them, as thou hast prayed for me, Father, that they may be one with us, that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and that thou hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

CHAP. XVIII.

1. Jesus foretells Peter's fall: 2. The effectual use of the ground: 3. Peter's fall: 4. Peter's fall: 5. Peter's fall: 6. Peter's fall: 7. Peter's fall: 8. Peter's fall: 9. Peter's fall: 10. Peter's fall: 11. Peter's fall: 12. Peter's fall: 13. Peter's fall: 14. Peter's fall: 15. Peter's fall: 16. Peter's fall: 17. Peter's fall: 18. Peter's fall: 19. Peter's fall: 20. Peter's fall: 21. Peter's fall: 22. Peter's fall: 23. Peter's fall: 24. Peter's fall: 25. Peter's fall: 26. Peter's fall: 27. Peter's fall: 28. Peter's fall: 29. Peter's fall: 30. Peter's fall: 31. Peter's fall: 32. Peter's fall: 33. Peter's fall: 34. Peter's fall: 35. Peter's fall: 36. Peter's fall: 37. Peter's fall: 38. Peter's fall: 39. Peter's fall: 40. Peter's fall: 41. Peter's fall: 42. Peter's fall: 43. Peter's fall: 44. Peter's fall: 45. Peter's fall: 46. Peter's fall: 47. Peter's fall: 48. Peter's fall: 49. Peter's fall: 50. Peter's fall: 51. Peter's fall: 52. Peter's fall: 53. Peter's fall: 54. Peter's fall: 55. Peter's fall: 56. Peter's fall: 57. Peter's fall: 58. Peter's fall: 59. Peter's fall: 60. Peter's fall: 61. Peter's fall: 62. Peter's fall: 63. Peter's fall: 64. Peter's fall: 65. Peter's fall: 66. Peter's fall: 67. Peter's fall: 68. Peter's fall: 69. Peter's fall: 70. Peter's fall: 71. Peter's fall: 72. Peter's fall: 73. Peter's fall: 74. Peter's fall: 75. Peter's fall: 76. Peter's fall: 77. Peter's fall: 78. Peter's fall: 79. Peter's fall: 80. Peter's fall: 81. Peter's fall: 82. Peter's fall: 83. Peter's fall: 84. Peter's fall: 85. Peter's fall: 86. Peter's fall: 87. Peter's fall: 88. Peter's fall: 89. Peter's fall: 90. Peter's fall: 91. Peter's fall: 92. Peter's fall: 93. Peter's fall: 94. Peter's fall: 95. Peter's fall: 96. Peter's fall: 97. Peter's fall: 98. Peter's fall: 99. Peter's fall: 100. Peter's fall: 101. Peter's fall: 102. Peter's fall: 103. Peter's fall: 104. Peter's fall: 105. Peter's fall: 106. Peter's fall: 107. Peter's fall: 108. Peter's fall: 109. Peter's fall: 110. Peter's fall: 111. Peter's fall: 112. Peter's fall: 113. Peter's fall: 114. Peter's fall: 115. Peter's fall: 116. Peter's fall: 117. Peter's fall: 118. Peter's fall: 119. Peter's fall: 120. Peter's fall: 121. Peter's fall: 122. Peter's fall: 123. Peter's fall: 124. Peter's fall: 125. Peter's fall: 126. Peter's fall: 127. Peter's fall: 128. Peter's fall: 129. Peter's fall: 130. Peter's fall: 131. Peter's fall: 132. Peter's fall: 133. Peter's fall: 134. Peter's fall: 135. Peter's fall: 136. Peter's fall: 137. Peter's fall: 138. Peter's fall: 139. Peter's fall: 140. Peter's fall: 141. Peter's fall: 142. Peter's fall: 143. Peter's fall: 144. Peter's fall: 145. Peter's fall: 146. Peter's fall: 147. Peter's fall: 148. Peter's fall: 149. Peter's fall: 150. Peter's fall: 151. Peter's fall: 152. Peter's fall: 153. Peter's fall: 154. Peter's fall: 155. Peter's fall: 156. Peter's fall: 157. Peter's fall: 158. Peter's fall: 159. Peter's fall: 160. Peter's fall: 161. Peter's fall: 162. Peter's fall: 163. Peter's fall: 164. Peter's fall: 165. Peter's fall: 166. Peter's fall: 167. Peter's fall: 168. Peter's fall: 169. Peter's fall: 170. Peter's fall: 171. Peter's fall: 172. Peter's fall: 173. Peter's fall: 174. Peter's fall: 175. Peter's fall: 176. Peter's fall: 177. Peter's fall: 178. Peter's fall: 179. Peter's fall: 180. Peter's fall: 181. Peter's fall: 182. Peter's fall: 183. Peter's fall: 184. Peter's fall: 185. Peter's fall: 186. Peter's fall: 187. Peter's fall: 188. Peter's fall: 189. Peter's fall: 190. Peter's fall: 191. Peter's fall: 192. Peter's fall: 193. Peter's fall: 194. Peter's fall: 195. Peter's fall: 196. Peter's fall: 197. Peter's fall: 198. Peter's fall: 199. Peter's fall: 200. Peter's fall: 201. Peter's fall: 202. Peter's fall: 203. Peter's fall: 204. Peter's fall: 205. Peter's fall: 206. Peter's fall: 207. Peter's fall: 208. Peter's fall: 209. Peter's fall: 210. Peter's fall: 211. Peter's fall: 212. Peter's fall: 213. Peter's fall: 214. Peter's fall: 215. Peter's fall: 216. Peter's fall: 217. Peter's fall: 218. Peter's fall: 219. Peter's fall: 220. Peter's fall: 221. Peter's fall: 222. Peter's fall: 223. Peter's fall: 224. Peter's fall: 225. Peter's fall: 226. Peter's fall: 227. Peter's fall: 228. Peter's fall: 229. Peter's fall: 230. Peter's fall: 231. Peter's fall: 232. Peter's fall: 233. Peter's fall: 234. Peter's fall: 235. Peter's fall: 236. Peter's fall: 237. Peter's fall: 238. Peter's fall: 239. Peter's fall: 240. Peter's fall: 241. Peter's fall: 242. Peter's fall: 243. Peter's fall: 244. Peter's fall: 245. Peter's fall: 246. Peter's fall: 247. Peter's fall: 248. Peter's fall: 249. Peter's fall: 250. Peter's fall: 251. Peter's fall: 252. Peter's fall: 253. Peter's fall: 254. Peter's fall: 255. Peter's fall: 256. Peter's fall: 257. Peter's fall: 258. Peter's fall: 259. Peter's fall: 260. Peter's fall: 261. Peter's fall: 262. Peter's fall: 263. Peter's fall: 264. Peter's fall: 265. Peter's fall: 266. Peter's fall: 267. Peter's fall: 268. Peter's fall: 269. Peter's fall: 270. Peter's fall: 271. Peter's fall: 272. Peter's fall: 273. Peter's fall: 274. Peter's fall: 275. Peter's fall: 276. Peter's fall: 277. Peter's fall: 278. Peter's fall: 279. Peter's fall: 280. Peter's fall: 281. Peter's fall: 282. Peter's fall: 283. Peter's fall: 284. Peter's fall: 285. Peter's fall: 286. Peter's fall: 287. Peter's fall: 288. Peter's fall: 289. Peter's fall: 290. Peter's fall: 291. Peter's fall: 292. Peter's fall: 293. Peter's fall: 294. Peter's fall: 295. Peter's fall: 296. Peter's fall: 297. Peter's fall: 298. Peter's fall: 299. Peter's fall: 300. Peter's fall: 301. Peter's fall: 302. Peter's fall: 303. Peter's fall: 304. Peter's fall: 305. Peter's fall: 306. Peter's fall: 307. Peter's fall: 308. Peter's fall: 309. Peter's fall: 310. Peter's fall: 311. Peter's fall: 312. Peter's fall: 313. Peter's fall: 314. Peter's fall: 315. Peter's fall: 316. Peter's fall: 317. Peter's fall: 318. Peter's fall: 319. Peter's fall: 320. Peter's fall: 321. Peter's fall: 322. Peter's fall: 323. Peter's fall: 324. Peter's fall: 325. Peter's fall: 326. Peter's fall: 327. Peter's fall: 328. Peter's fall: 329. Peter's fall: 330. Peter's fall: 331. Peter's fall: 332. Peter's fall: 333. Peter's fall: 334. Peter's fall: 335. Peter's fall: 336. Peter's fall: 337. Peter's fall: 338. Peter's fall: 339. Peter's fall: 340. Peter's fall: 341. Peter's fall: 342. Peter's fall: 343. Peter's fall: 344. Peter's fall: 345. Peter's fall: 346. Peter's fall: 347. Peter's fall: 348. Peter's fall: 349. Peter's fall: 350. Peter's fall: 351. Peter's fall: 352. Peter's fall: 353. Peter's fall: 354. Peter's fall: 355. Peter's fall: 356. Peter's fall: 357. Peter's fall: 358. Peter's fall: 359. Peter's fall: 360. Peter's fall: 361. Peter's fall: 362. Peter's fall: 363. Peter's fall: 364. Peter's fall: 365. Peter's fall: 366. Peter's fall: 367. Peter's fall: 368. Peter's fall: 369. Peter's fall: 370. Peter's fall: 371. Peter's fall: 372. Peter's fall: 373. Peter's fall: 374. Peter's fall: 375. Peter's fall: 376. Peter's fall: 377. Peter's fall: 378. Peter's fall: 379. Peter's fall: 380. Peter's fall: 381. Peter's fall: 382. Peter's fall: 383. Peter's fall: 384. Peter's fall: 385. Peter's fall: 386. Peter's fall: 387. Peter's fall: 388. Peter's fall: 389. Peter's fall: 390. Peter's fall: 391. Peter's fall: 392. Peter's fall: 393. Peter's fall: 394. Peter's fall: 395. Peter's fall: 396. Peter's fall: 397. Peter's fall: 398. Peter's fall: 399. Peter's fall: 400. Peter's fall: 401. Peter's fall: 402. Peter's fall: 403. Peter's fall: 404. Peter's fall: 405. Peter's fall: 406. Peter's fall: 407. Peter's fall: 408. Peter's fall: 409. Peter's fall: 410. Peter's fall: 411. Peter's fall: 412. Peter's fall: 413. Peter's fall: 414. Peter's fall: 415. Peter's fall: 416. Peter's fall: 417. Peter's fall: 418. Peter's fall: 419. Peter's fall: 420. Peter's fall: 421. Peter's fall: 422. Peter's fall: 423. Peter's fall: 424. Peter's fall: 425. Peter's fall: 426. Peter's fall: 427. Peter's fall: 428. Peter's fall: 429. Peter's fall: 430. Peter's fall: 431. Peter's fall: 432. Peter's fall: 433. Peter's fall: 434. Peter's fall: 435. Peter's fall: 436. Peter's fall: 437. Peter's fall: 438. Peter's fall: 439. Peter's fall: 440. Peter's fall: 441. Peter's fall: 442. Peter's fall: 443. Peter's fall: 444. Peter's fall: 445. Peter's fall: 446. Peter's fall: 447. Peter's fall: 448. Peter's fall: 449. Peter's fall: 450. Peter's fall: 451. Peter's fall: 452. Peter's fall: 453. Peter's fall: 454. Peter's fall: 455. Peter's fall: 456. Peter's fall: 457. Peter's fall: 458. Peter's fall: 459. Peter's fall: 460. Peter's fall: 461. Peter's fall: 462. Peter's fall: 463. Peter's fall: 464. Peter's fall: 465. Peter's fall: 466. Peter's fall: 467. Peter's fall: 468. Peter's fall: 469. Peter's fall: 470. Peter's fall: 471. Peter's fall: 472. Peter's fall: 473. Peter's fall: 474. Peter's fall: 475. Peter's fall: 476. Peter's fall: 477. Peter's fall: 478. Peter's fall: 479. Peter's fall: 480. Peter's fall: 481. Peter's fall: 482. Peter's fall: 483. Peter's fall: 484. Peter's fall: 485. Peter's fall: 486. Peter's fall: 487. Peter's fall: 488. Peter's fall: 489. Peter's fall: 490. Peter's fall: 491. Peter's fall: 492. Peter's fall: 493. Peter's fall: 494. Peter's fall: 495. Peter's fall: 496. Peter's fall: 497. Peter's fall: 498. Peter's fall: 499. Peter's fall: 500. Peter's fall: 501. Peter's fall: 502. Peter's fall: 503. Peter's fall: 504. Peter's fall: 505. Peter's fall: 506. Peter's fall: 507. Peter's fall: 508. Peter's fall: 509. Peter's fall: 510. Peter's fall: 511. Peter's fall: 512. Peter's fall: 513. Peter's fall: 514. Peter's fall: 515. Peter's fall: 516. Peter's fall: 517. Peter's fall: 518. Peter's fall: 519. Peter's fall: 520. Peter's fall: 521. Peter's fall: 522. Peter's fall: 523. Peter's fall: 524. Peter's fall: 525. Peter's fall: 526. Peter's fall: 527. Peter's fall: 528. Peter's fall: 529. Peter's fall: 530. Peter's fall: 531. Peter's fall: 532. Peter's fall: 533. Peter's fall: 534. Peter's fall: 535. Peter's fall: 536. Peter's fall: 537. Peter's fall: 538. Peter's fall: 539. Peter's fall: 540. Peter's fall: 541. Peter's fall: 542. Peter's fall: 543. Peter's fall: 544. Peter's fall: 545. Peter's fall: 546. Peter's fall: 547. Peter's fall: 548. Peter's fall: 549. Peter's fall: 550. Peter's fall: 551. Peter's fall: 552. Peter's fall: 553. Peter's fall: 554. Peter's fall: 555. Peter's fall: 556. Peter's fall: 557. Peter's fall: 558. Peter's fall: 559. Peter's fall: 560. Peter's fall: 561. Peter's fall: 562. Peter's fall: 563. Peter's fall: 564. Peter's fall: 565. Peter's fall: 566. Peter's fall: 567. Peter's fall: 568. Peter's fall: 569. Peter's fall: 570. Peter's fall: 571. Peter's fall: 572. Peter's fall: 573. Peter's fall: 574. Peter's fall: 575. Peter's fall: 576. Peter's fall: 577. Peter's fall: 578. Peter's fall: 579. Peter's fall: 580. Peter's fall: 581. Peter's fall: 582. Peter's fall: 583. Peter's fall: 584. Peter's fall: 585. Peter's fall: 586. Peter's fall: 587. Peter's fall: 588. Peter's fall: 589. Peter's fall: 590. Peter's fall: 591. Peter's fall: 592. Peter's fall: 593. Peter's fall: 594. Peter's fall: 595. Peter's fall: 596. Peter's fall: 597. Peter's fall: 598. Peter's fall: 599. Peter's fall: 600. Peter's fall: 601. Peter's fall: 602. Peter's fall: 603. Peter's fall: 604. Peter's fall: 605. Peter's fall: 606. Peter's fall: 607. Peter's

10 And Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant off at his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus, the son which his Father had given me, shall I not drink it?

11 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him.

12 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.)

13 Now Caiaphas was that which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

14 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple, whose disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

15 But Peter stood in the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto him that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

16 Then said the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He said, I am not.

17 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold,) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

18 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

19 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I never taught in synagogues, and in the temple, whether the Jews always killed, and in secret have I said nothing.

20 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them. [Behold, they know what I said.]

21 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They laid therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

22 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) said, Did not I see thee with him?

23 Peter then denied him, and said, I know not what thou sayest.

24 And Simon Peter denied him also the second time.

25 And the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he said, Signifying what death he should die.

26 Then Peter entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

27 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

28 Peter answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

29 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now my kingdom is not of this world.

30 Jesus said, I have said unto thee, that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

31 Pilate said unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he withdrew again unto the Jews, and said unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

32 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the pass-over: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

33 They cried all with one voice, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XX

1 Jesus answered, I have said you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, kill me.

2 But the legate never so fulfilled which he spake, of them which should say, I have said unto you.

3 When Pilate therefore heard a fever, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant off at his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus, the son which his Father had given me, shall I not drink it?

4 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him.

5 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.)

6 Now Caiaphas was that which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

7 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple, whose disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

8 But Peter stood in the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto him that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

9 Then said the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He said, I am not.

10 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold,) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

11 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

12 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I never taught in synagogues, and in the temple, whether the Jews always killed, and in secret have I said nothing.

13 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them. [Behold, they know what I said.]

14 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They laid therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

15 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) said, Did not I see thee with him?

16 Peter then denied him, and said, I know not what thou sayest.

17 And Simon Peter denied him also the second time.

18 And the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he said, Signifying what death he should die.

19 Then Peter entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

20 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

21 Peter answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

22 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now my kingdom is not of this world.

23 Jesus said, I have said unto thee, that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

24 Pilate said unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he withdrew again unto the Jews, and said unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

25 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the pass-over: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

26 They cried all with one voice, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

27 Then Pilate therefore heard a fever, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant off at his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus, the son which his Father had given me, shall I not drink it?

28 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him.

29 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.)

30 Now Caiaphas was that which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

31 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple, whose disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

32 But Peter stood in the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto him that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

33 Then said the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He said, I am not.

34 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold,) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

35 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

36 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I never taught in synagogues, and in the temple, whether the Jews always killed, and in secret have I said nothing.

37 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them. [Behold, they know what I said.]

38 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They laid therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

39 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) said, Did not I see thee with him?

40 Peter then denied him, and said, I know not what thou sayest.

41 And Simon Peter denied him also the second time.

42 And the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he said, Signifying what death he should die.

43 Then Peter entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

44 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

45 Peter answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

46 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now my kingdom is not of this world.

47 Jesus said, I have said unto thee, that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

48 Pilate said unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he withdrew again unto the Jews, and said unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

49 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the pass-over: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

50 They cried all with one voice, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

* Mat. 27. 31.

* Mat. 27. 31.

* Mat. 27. 31.

* Mat. 27. 31.

* Mat. 27. 31.

* Mat. 27. 31.

* Mat. 27. 31.

* Mat. 27. 31.

* Mat. 27. 31.

* Mat. 27. 31.

* Mat. 27. 31.

* Mat. 27. 31.

* Mat. 27. 31.

* Mat. 27. 31.

* Mat. 27. 31.

30 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

31 Then hath neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

32 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

33 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

34 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

35 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritan.

36 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

37 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

38 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

39 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and open the scroll, and read.

40 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou dost read?

41 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

42 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

43 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

44 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this, of himself, or of some other man?

45 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

46 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water: what dost hinder me to be baptized?

47 And Philip said, I find no fault with thee: but thou must first call upon the Lord, and say, Amen, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

48 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

49 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, so that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

50 But Philip was found at Caesarea: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, a light shined down to him, so that he fell to the earth. 2 And he heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 3 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the prick.

4 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

5 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

6 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

7 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

8 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias, and he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

9 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for he is seeking thee.

10 And both him in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hands on him, that he might receive his sight.

11 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thee at Jerusalem:

12 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all that call on thy name.

13 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

14 For I will show him how great things he must suffer for my name sake.

15 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou shouldst receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

16 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales; and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

17 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

18 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

19 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto his chief priests?

20 But Saul fastened the more in strength, and continued the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

21 And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews conspired to kill him.

22 But their laying wait was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

23 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

24 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he stayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

25 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

26 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

27 And he held boldly in the midst of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

28 Wherefore when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

29 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

30 And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

31 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

32 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

33 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

34 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which she did.

35 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

36 And Sapphira as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would come to them.

37 Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

38 But Peter put them all forth, and knelt down and prayed, and turning to her body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

39 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up: and when he had called the widows and widows, presented her alive.

40 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

41 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a devout man, being commended by an angel, sendeth for Peter: 2 He came to him, and he shewed him his vision, 3 And he shewed him his vision, 4 And he shewed him his vision, 5 And he shewed him his vision, 6 And he shewed him his vision, 7 And he shewed him his vision, 8 And he shewed him his vision, 9 And he shewed him his vision, 10 And he shewed him his vision, 11 And he shewed him his vision, 12 And he shewed him his vision, 13 And he shewed him his vision, 14 And he shewed him his vision, 15 And he shewed him his vision, 16 And he shewed him his vision, 17 And he shewed him his vision, 18 And he shewed him his vision, 19 And he shewed him his vision, 20 And he shewed him his vision, 21 And he shewed him his vision, 22 And he shewed him his vision, 23 And he shewed him his vision, 24 And he shewed him his vision, 25 And he shewed him his vision, 26 And he shewed him his vision, 27 And he shewed him his vision, 28 And he shewed him his vision, 29 And he shewed him his vision, 30 And he shewed him his vision, 31 And he shewed him his vision, 32 And he shewed him his vision, 33 And he shewed him his vision, 34 And he shewed him his vision, 35 And he shewed him his vision, 36 And he shewed him his vision, 37 And he shewed him his vision, 38 And he shewed him his vision, 39 And he shewed him his vision, 40 And he shewed him his vision, 41 And he shewed him his vision, 42 And he shewed him his vision, 43 And he shewed him his vision, 44 And he shewed him his vision, 45 And he shewed him his vision, 46 And he shewed him his vision, 47 And he shewed him his vision, 48 And he shewed him his vision, 49 And he shewed him his vision, 50 And he shewed him his vision, 51 And he shewed him his vision, 52 And he shewed him his vision, 53 And he shewed him his vision, 54 And he shewed him his vision, 55 And he shewed him his vision, 56 And he shewed him his vision, 57 And he shewed him his vision, 58 And he shewed him his vision, 59 And he shewed him his vision, 60 And he shewed him his vision, 61 And he shewed him his vision, 62 And he shewed him his vision, 63 And he shewed him his vision, 64 And he shewed him his vision, 65 And he shewed him his vision, 66 And he shewed him his vision, 67 And he shewed him his vision, 68 And he shewed him his vision, 69 And he shewed him his vision, 70 And he shewed him his vision, 71 And he shewed him his vision, 72 And he shewed him his vision, 73 And he shewed him his vision, 74 And he shewed him his vision, 75 And he shewed him his vision, 76 And he shewed him his vision, 77 And he shewed him his vision, 78 And he shewed him his vision, 79 And he shewed him his vision, 80 And he shewed him his vision, 81 And he shewed him his vision, 82 And he shewed him his vision, 83 And he shewed him his vision, 84 And he shewed him his vision, 85 And he shewed him his vision, 86 And he shewed him his vision, 87 And he shewed him his vision, 88 And he shewed him his vision, 89 And he shewed him his vision, 90 And he shewed him his vision, 91 And he shewed him his vision, 92 And he shewed him his vision, 93 And he shewed him his vision, 94 And he shewed him his vision, 95 And he shewed him his vision, 96 And he shewed him his vision, 97 And he shewed him his vision, 98 And he shewed him his vision, 99 And he shewed him his vision, 100 And he shewed him his vision, 101 And he shewed him his vision, 102 And he shewed him his vision, 103 And he shewed him his vision, 104 And he shewed him his vision, 105 And he shewed him his vision, 106 And he shewed him his vision, 107 And he shewed him his vision, 108 And he shewed him his vision, 109 And he shewed him his vision, 110 And he shewed him his vision, 111 And he shewed him his vision, 112 And he shewed him his vision, 113 And he shewed him his vision, 114 And he shewed him his vision, 115 And he shewed him his vision, 116 And he shewed him his vision, 117 And he shewed him his vision, 118 And he shewed him his vision, 119 And he shewed him his vision, 120 And he shewed him his vision, 121 And he shewed him his vision, 122 And he shewed him his vision, 123 And he shewed him his vision, 124 And he shewed him his vision, 125 And he shewed him his vision, 126 And he shewed him his vision, 127 And he shewed him his vision, 128 And he shewed him his vision, 129 And he shewed him his vision, 130 And he shewed him his vision, 131 And he shewed him his vision, 132 And he shewed him his vision, 133 And he shewed him his vision, 134 And he shewed him his vision, 135 And he shewed him his vision, 136 And he shewed him his vision, 137 And he shewed him his vision, 138 And he shewed him his vision, 139 And he shewed him his vision, 140 And he shewed him his vision, 141 And he shewed him his vision, 142 And he shewed him his vision, 143 And he shewed him his vision, 144 And he shewed him his vision, 145 And he shewed him his vision, 146 And he shewed him his vision, 147 And he shewed him his vision, 148 And he shewed him his vision, 149 And he shewed him his vision, 150 And he shewed him his vision, 151 And he shewed him his vision, 152 And he shewed him his vision, 153 And he shewed him his vision, 154 And he shewed him his vision, 155 And he shewed him his vision, 156 And he shewed him his vision, 157 And he shewed him his vision, 158 And he shewed him his vision, 159 And he shewed him his vision, 160 And he shewed him his vision, 161 And he shewed him his vision, 162 And he shewed him his vision, 163 And he shewed him his vision, 164 And he shewed him his vision, 165 And he shewed him his vision, 166 And he shewed him his vision, 167 And he shewed him his vision, 168 And he shewed him his vision, 169 And he shewed him his vision, 170 And he shewed him his vision, 171 And he shewed him his vision, 172 And he shewed him his vision, 173 And he shewed him his vision, 174 And he shewed him his vision, 175 And he shewed him his vision, 176 And he shewed him his vision, 177 And he shewed him his vision, 178 And he shewed him his vision, 179 And he shewed him his vision, 180 And he shewed him his vision, 181 And he shewed him his vision, 182 And he shewed him his vision, 183 And he shewed him his vision, 184 And he shewed him his vision, 185 And he shewed him his vision, 186 And he shewed him his vision, 187 And he shewed him his vision, 188 And he shewed him his vision, 189 And he shewed him his vision, 190 And he shewed him his vision, 191 And he shewed him his vision, 192 And he shewed him his vision, 193 And he shewed him his vision, 194 And he shewed him his vision, 195 And he shewed him his vision, 196 And he shewed him his vision, 197 And he shewed him his vision, 198 And he shewed him his vision, 199 And he shewed him his vision, 200 And he shewed him his vision, 201 And he shewed him his vision, 202 And he shewed him his vision, 203 And he shewed him his vision, 204 And he shewed him his vision, 205 And he shewed him his vision, 206 And he shewed him his vision, 207 And he shewed him his vision, 208 And he shewed him his vision, 209 And he shewed him his vision, 210 And he shewed him his vision, 211 And he shewed him his vision, 212 And he shewed him his vision, 213 And he shewed him his vision, 214 And he shewed him his vision, 215 And he shewed him his vision, 216 And he shewed him his vision, 217 And he shewed him his vision, 218 And he shewed him his vision, 219 And he shewed him his vision, 220 And he shewed him his vision, 221 And he shewed him his vision, 222 And he shewed him his vision, 223 And he shewed him his vision, 224 And he shewed him his vision, 225 And he shewed him his vision, 226 And he shewed him his vision, 227 And he shewed him his vision, 228 And he shewed him his vision, 229 And he shewed him his vision, 230 And he shewed him his vision, 231 And he shewed him his vision, 232 And he shewed him his vision, 233 And he shewed him his vision, 234 And he shewed him his vision, 235 And he shewed him his vision, 236 And he shewed him his vision, 237 And he shewed him his vision, 238 And he shewed him his vision, 239 And he shewed him his vision, 240 And he shewed him his vision, 241 And he shewed him his vision, 242 And he shewed him his vision, 243 And he shewed him his vision, 244 And he shewed him his vision, 245 And he shewed him his vision, 246 And he shewed him his vision, 247 And he shewed him his vision, 248 And he shewed him his vision, 249 And he shewed him his vision, 250 And he shewed him his vision, 251 And he shewed him his vision, 252 And he shewed him his vision, 253 And he shewed him his vision, 254 And he shewed him his vision, 255 And he shewed him his vision, 256 And he shewed him his vision, 257 And he shewed him his vision, 258 And he shewed him his vision, 259 And he shewed him his vision, 260 And he shewed him his vision, 261 And he shewed him his vision, 262 And he shewed him his vision, 263 And he shewed him his vision, 264 And he shewed him his vision, 265 And he shewed him his vision, 266 And he shewed him his vision, 267 And he shewed him his vision, 268 And he shewed him his vision, 269 And he shewed him his vision, 270 And he shewed him his vision, 271 And he shewed him his vision, 272 And he shewed him his vision, 273 And he shewed him his vision, 274 And he shewed him his vision, 275 And he shewed him his vision, 276 And he shewed him his vision, 277 And he shewed him his vision, 278 And he shewed him his vision, 279 And he shewed him his vision, 280 And he shewed him his vision, 281 And he shewed him his vision, 282 And he shewed him his vision, 283 And he shewed him his vision, 284 And he shewed him his vision, 285 And he shewed him his vision, 286 And he shewed him his vision, 287 And he shewed him his vision, 288 And he shewed him his vision, 289 And he shewed him his vision, 290 And he shewed him his vision, 291 And he shewed him his vision, 292 And he shewed him his vision, 293 And he shewed him his vision, 294 And he shewed him his vision, 295 And he shewed him his vision, 296 And he shewed him his vision, 297 And he shewed him his vision, 298 And he shewed him his vision, 299 And he shewed him his vision, 300 And he shewed him his vision, 301 And he shewed him his vision, 302 And he shewed him his vision, 303 And he shewed him his vision, 304 And he shewed him his vision, 305 And he shewed him his vision, 306 And he shewed him his vision, 307 And he shewed him his vision, 308 And he shewed him his vision, 309 And he shewed him his vision, 310 And he shewed him his vision, 311 And he shewed him his vision, 312 And he shewed him his vision, 313 And he shewed him his vision, 314 And he shewed him his vision, 315 And he shewed him his vision, 316 And he shewed him his vision, 317 And he shewed him his vision, 318 And he shewed him his vision, 319 And he shewed him his vision, 320 And he shewed him his vision, 321 And he shewed him his vision, 322 And he shewed him his vision, 323 And he shewed him his vision, 324 And he shewed him his vision, 325 And he shewed him his vision, 326 And he shewed him his vision, 327 And he shewed him his vision, 328 And he shewed him his vision, 329 And he shewed him his vision, 330 And he shewed him his vision, 331 And he shewed him his vision, 332 And he shewed him his vision, 333 And he shewed him his vision, 334 And he shewed him his vision, 335 And he shewed him his vision, 336 And he shewed him his vision, 337 And he shewed him his vision, 338 And he shewed him his vision, 339 And he shewed him his vision, 340 And he shewed him his vision, 341 And he shewed him his vision, 342 And he shewed him his vision, 343 And he shewed him his vision, 344 And he shewed him his vision, 345 And he shewed him his vision, 346 And he shewed him his vision, 347 And he shewed him his vision, 348 And he shewed him his vision, 349 And he shewed him his vision, 350 And he shewed him his vision, 351 And he shewed him his vision, 352 And he shewed him his vision, 353 And he shewed him his vision, 354 And he shewed him his vision, 355 And he shewed him his vision, 356 And he shewed him his vision, 357 And he shewed him his vision, 358 And he shewed him his vision, 359 And he shewed him his vision, 360 And he shewed him his vision, 361 And he shewed him his vision, 362 And he shewed him his vision, 363 And he shewed him his vision, 364 And he shewed him his vision, 365 And he shewed him his vision, 366 And he shewed him his vision, 367 And he shewed him his vision, 368 And he shewed him his vision, 369 And he shewed him his vision, 370 And he shewed him his vision, 371 And he shewed him his vision, 372 And he shewed him his vision, 373 And he shewed him his vision, 374 And he shewed him his vision, 375 And he shewed him his vision, 376 And he shewed him his vision, 377 And he shewed him his vision, 378 And he shewed him his vision, 379 And he shewed him his vision, 380 And he shewed him his vision, 381 And he shewed him his vision, 382 And he shewed him his vision, 383 And he shewed him his vision, 384 And he shewed him his vision, 385 And he shewed him his vision, 386 And he shewed him his vision, 387 And he shewed him his vision, 388 And he shewed him his vision, 389 And he shewed him his vision, 390 And he shewed him his vision, 391 And he shewed him his vision, 392 And he shewed him his vision, 393 And he shewed him his vision, 394 And he shewed him his vision, 395 And he shewed him his vision, 396 And he shewed him his vision, 397 And he shewed him his vision, 398 And he shewed him his vision, 399 And he shewed him his vision, 400 And he shewed him his vision, 401 And he shewed him his vision, 402 And he shewed him his vision, 403 And he shewed him his vision, 404 And he shewed him his vision, 405 And he shewed him his vision, 406 And he shewed him his vision, 407 And he shewed him his vision, 408 And he shewed him his vision, 409 And he shewed him his vision, 410 And he shewed him his vision, 411 And he shewed him his vision, 412 And he shewed him his vision, 413 And he shewed him his vision, 414 And he shewed him his vision, 415 And he shewed him his vision, 416 And he shewed him his vision, 417 And he shewed him his vision, 418 And he shewed him his vision, 419 And he shewed him his vision, 420 And he shewed him his vision, 421 And he shewed him his vision, 422 And he shewed him his vision, 423 And he shewed him his vision, 424 And he shewed him his vision, 425 And he shewed him his vision, 426 And he shewed him his vision, 427 And he shewed him his vision, 428 And he shewed him his vision, 429 And he shewed him his vision, 430 And he shewed him his vision, 431 And he shewed him his vision, 432 And he shewed him his vision, 433 And he shewed him his vision, 434 And he shewed him his vision, 435 And he shewed him his vision, 436 And he shewed him his vision, 437 And he shewed him his vision, 438 And he shewed him his vision, 439 And he shewed him his vision, 440 And he shewed him his vision, 441 And he shewed him his vision, 442 And he shewed him his vision, 443 And he shewed him his vision, 444 And he shewed him his vision, 445 And he shewed him his vision, 446 And he shewed him his vision, 447 And he shewed him his vision, 448 And he shewed him his vision, 449 And he shewed him his vision, 450 And he shewed him his vision, 451 And he shewed him his vision, 452 And he shewed him his vision, 453 And he shewed him his vision, 454 And he shewed him his vision, 455 And he shewed him his vision, 456 And he shewed him his vision, 457 And he shewed him his vision, 458 And he shewed him his vision, 459 And he shewed him his vision, 460 And he shewed him his vision, 461 And he shewed him his vision, 462 And he shewed him his vision, 463 And he shewed him his vision, 464 And he shewed him his vision, 465 And he shewed him his vision, 466 And he shewed him his vision, 467 And he shewed him his vision, 468 And he shewed him his vision, 469 And he shewed him his vision, 470 And he shewed him his vision, 471 And he shewed him his vision, 472 And he shewed him his vision, 473 And he shewed him his vision, 474 And he shewed him his vision, 475 And he shewed him his vision, 476 And he shewed him his vision, 477 And he shewed him his vision, 478 And he shewed him his vision, 479 And he shewed him his vision, 480 And he shewed him his vision, 481 And he shewed him his vision, 482 And he shewed him his vision, 483 And he shewed him his vision, 484 And he shewed him his vision, 485 And he shewed him his vision, 486 And he shewed him his vision, 487 And he shewed him his vision, 488 And he shewed him his vision, 489 And he shewed him his vision, 490 And he shewed him his vision, 491 And he shewed him his vision, 492 And he shewed him his vision, 493 And he shewed him his vision, 494 And he shewed him his vision, 495 And he shewed him his vision, 496 And he shewed him his vision, 497 And he shewed him his vision, 498 And he shewed him his vision, 499 And he shewed him his vision, 500 And he shewed him his vision, 501 And he shewed him his vision, 502 And he shewed him his vision, 503 And he shewed him his vision, 504 And he shewed him his vision, 505 And he shewed him his vision, 506 And he shewed him his vision, 507 And he shewed him his vision, 508 And he shewed him his vision, 509 And he shewed him his vision, 510 And he shewed him his vision, 511 And he shewed him his vision, 512 And he shewed him his vision, 513 And he shewed him his vision, 514 And he shewed him his vision, 515 And he shewed him his vision, 516 And he shewed him his vision, 517 And he shewed him his vision, 518 And he shewed him his vision, 519 And he shewed him his vision, 520 And he shewed him his vision, 521 And he shewed him his vision, 522 And he shewed him his vision, 523 And he shewed him his vision, 524 And he shewed him his vision, 525 And he shewed him his vision, 526 And he shewed him his vision, 527 And he shewed him his vision, 528 And he shewed him his vision, 529 And he shewed him his vision, 530 And he shewed him his vision, 531 And he shewed him his vision, 532 And he shewed him his vision, 533 And he shewed him his vision, 534 And he shewed him his vision, 535 And he shewed him his vision, 536 And he shewed him his vision, 537 And he shewed him his vision, 538 And he shewed him his vision, 539 And he shewed him his vision, 540 And he shewed him his vision, 541 And he shewed him his vision, 542 And he shewed him his vision, 543 And he shewed him his vision, 544 And he shewed him his vision, 545 And he shewed him his vision, 546 And he shewed him his vision, 547 And he shewed him his vision, 548 And he shewed him his vision, 549 And he shewed him his vision, 550 And he shewed him his vision, 551 And he shewed him his vision, 552 And he shewed him his vision, 553 And he shewed him his vision, 554 And he shewed him his vision, 555 And he shewed him his vision, 556 And he shewed him his vision, 557 And he shewed him his vision, 558 And he shewed him his vision, 559 And he shewed him his vision, 560 And he shewed him his vision, 561 And he shewed him his vision, 562 And he shewed him his vision, 563 And he shewed him his vision, 564 And he shewed him his vision, 565 And he shewed him his vision, 566 And he shewed him his vision, 567 And he shewed him his vision, 568 And he shewed him his vision, 569 And he shewed him his vision, 570 And he shewed him his vision, 571 And he shewed him his vision, 572 And he shewed him his vision, 573 And he shewed him his vision, 574 And he shewed him his vision, 575 And he shewed him his vision, 576 And he shewed him his vision, 577 And he shewed him his vision, 578 And he shewed him his vision, 579 And he shewed him his vision, 580 And he shewed him his vision, 581 And he shewed him his vision, 582 And he shewed him his vision, 583 And he shewed him his vision, 584 And he shewed him his vision, 585 And he shewed him his vision, 586 And he shewed him his vision, 587 And he shewed him his vision, 588 And he shewed him his vision, 589 And he shewed him his vision, 590 And he shewed him his vision, 591 And he shewed him his vision, 592 And he shewed him his vision, 593 And he shewed him his vision, 594 And he shewed him his vision, 595 And he shewed him his vision, 596 And he shewed him his vision, 597 And he shewed him his vision, 598 And he shewed him his vision, 599 And he shewed him his vision, 600 And he shewed him his vision, 601 And he shewed him his vision, 602 And he shewed him his vision, 603 And he shewed him his vision, 604 And he shewed him his vision, 605 And he shewed him his vision, 606 And he shewed him his vision, 607 And he shewed him his vision, 608 And he shewed him his vision, 609 And he shewed him his vision, 610 And he shewed him his vision, 611 And he shewed him his vision, 612 And he shewed him his vision, 613 And he shewed him his vision, 614 And he shewed him his vision, 615 And he shewed him his vision, 616 And he shewed him his vision, 617 And he shewed him his vision, 618 And he shewed him his vision, 619 And he shewed him his vision, 620 And he shewed him his vision, 621 And he shewed him his vision, 622 And he shewed him his vision, 623 And he shewed him his vision, 624 And he shewed him his vision, 625 And he shewed him his vision, 626 And he shewed him his vision, 627 And he shewed him his vision, 628 And he shewed him his vision, 629 And he shewed him his vision, 630 And he shewed him his vision, 631 And he shewed him his vision, 632 And he shewed him his vision, 633 And he shewed him his vision, 634 And he shewed him his vision, 635 And he shewed him his vision, 636 And he shewed him his vision, 637 And he shewed him his vision, 638 And he shewed him his vision, 639 And he shewed him his vision, 640 And he shewed him his vision, 641 And he shewed him his vision, 642 And he shewed him his vision, 643 And he shewed him his vision, 644 And he shewed him his vision, 645 And he shewed him his vision, 646 And he shewed him his vision, 647 And he shewed him his vision, 648 And he shewed him his vision, 649 And he shewed him his vision, 650 And he shewed him his vision, 651 And he shewed him his vision, 652 And he shewed him his vision, 653 And he shewed him his vision, 654 And he shewed him his vision, 655 And he shewed him his vision, 656 And he shewed him his vision, 657 And he shewed him his vision, 658 And he shewed him his vision, 659 And he shewed him his vision, 660 And he shewed him his vision, 661 And he shewed him his vision, 662 And he shewed him his vision, 663 And he shewed him his vision, 664 And he shewed him his vision, 665 And he shewed him his vision, 666 And he shewed him his vision, 667 And he shewed him his vision, 668 And he shewed him his vision, 669 And he shewed him his vision, 670 And he shewed him his vision, 671 And he shewed him his vision, 672 And he shewed him his vision, 673 And he shewed him his vision, 674 And he shewed him his vision, 675 And he shewed him his vision, 676 And he shewed him his vision, 6

• Chap. 10.
20. and 11.
13.

• Chap. 10.
41.
• 1 Cor. 1. 3.
• 16. 14.
21-4.

• Amos
9. 11.

• 1 Cor. ca-
sitation.

• Rom. 16.
21.

Gal. 5. 3

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, Men, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Paul, and said, Declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by him.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 ¶ After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will let it up;

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, faith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God;

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fleshly uncleanness, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas, namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by this manner, The apostles, and elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your soul, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: unto whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep you self, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 And when they had read, they rejoiced for the words.

32 And Judas and Silas being reported also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Nowwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pergamum, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed into Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria & Cilicia, confirming the churches.

¶ CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul having dismissed Thimothee, and being called by his spirit, went on his journey into Syria, and came to Ephesus, 16 he left out a spirit of divination, 20 For which cause he and Silas are seized again from J. dead: and J. this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is alive and immortal. 21 And the prison doors were opened. 22 The jailor is astonished, 27 and they are delivered.

¶ Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; her father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have taken with him; and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, which were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of

Gallatia, & were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach in word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night, There stood a man of Macedonia, & prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, & help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavored to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore, desiring from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothrace, and the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: & we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river-side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And he consented to us.

16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, & they shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And when she did this many days, Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace, unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailour to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang psalms unto God, and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm; for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas.

30 And he brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his household.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let these men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privately? nay really; let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants took these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, & entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

¶ CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preached at Thessalonica, 4 where from believers, and others persecuted him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preached there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and disputes with the philosophers. 16 He is sent to Corinth, 24 where many are converted unto Christ.

¶ Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

¶ And Paul, as his manner was, went in there, and sat sabbath-days, reasoning with them out of the scriptures.

¶ One of them, and a philosopher, named Dionysius, & certain others, gathered about him, and said, We will hear thee again from J. dead: and J. this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is alive and immortal.

¶ And some of them believed, & consorted with Paul; and some not a few of the devout Greeks a great multitude, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set on the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

¶ And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also: and these all contrary to the decrees of Celsus, saying, that there is another king, one Jesus.

¶ And they provoked the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

¶ And when they had taken security of Jason, & of the other, they let them go.

1 Or, of Tyria.

1 Or, court.

2 A Coward.
3 These.
4 A.

¶ Verse 14

travel, they walked with one another into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples hindered him.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, lent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some other; for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appealed the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipful of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesses.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, let the law be open, and there are deputies to let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for these days upwards, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He exhorts unto the Law is upper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen can dead, to it raised to life. 17 At Miletus he delivereth his warning, exhortation, and biddeheth to him. 25 Commendeth them to God, to them, 26 earnestly them of false teachers, 27 commendeth them to God, 28 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

3 And there abode three months: & when Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there he accompanied him into Asia, Sequetus of Berea and of the Thessalonians, Antiochus and Socrates, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus, and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 The foregoing being, carried for us at Trusa.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days, where we abode several days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together, to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lighted in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, & fell down from the third loft, & was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not thyself; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, & eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so he had appointed, minding himself to go thither.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he feared, if it were possible for him, he should be persecuted there.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all times.

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, & with many tears, and temptations, which befall me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I keep back nothing, & was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance unto God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all I counsel of God.

28 I take heed therefore unto you selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made me overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not fearing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, you yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that to labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all went forth, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, and sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philip's daughters prophesies. 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

And it came to pass, that when we were loosed from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course, unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phoenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: & we kneeled down on the shore, & prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Caesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, & did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, so shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Caesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were questioned concerning thee are nothing, but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, & the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signify by accomplishment of days of purification, and so offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him.

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, & the law, & this place: & further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, & drew him out of the temple: & forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, the chief captain came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took soldiers; & constraints, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain, and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded

*1 Cor. 4.

12.

1 Thes. 3. 3.

1 Thes. 4. 3.

*Chap. 24.

*Num. 4.

18.

Ch. 13. 18.

*Ch. 13. 20.

*Num. 6.

13.

and him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

24 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the contrary for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

25 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.

26 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

27 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Whose said, Canst thou speak Greek?

* Chap. 13.

28 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness Jew thousand men that were murderers?

29 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

30 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

Paul declared at large, how he was converted to the faith, and called to his apostleship.

31 Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I now now unto you.

32 And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he said,

* Chap. 13.

33 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

* Chap. 13.

34 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

35 As also the high priest doth hear me witness, and all the elders of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them where there was, bound unto Jerusalem, to be punished.

36 And it came to pass that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

37 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

38 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

39 And they that were with me, being indeed the light, and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

40 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

41 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

42 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwell there,

43 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked upon him.

44 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldst know his will, and see that just one, and shouldst hear the voice of his mouth.

45 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

46 And now why tardest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

47 And it came to pass, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

48 And saw one like unto him, standing, and saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

49 And I said, Lord, they know that I implored, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

50 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that did him to death.

51 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will lend thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

52 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

53 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

54 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried against him.

55 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, in it bewail ye me to scourge a man that is a Roman, and is condemned?

56 When the centurion heard that he was a Roman, he ceased, and came and said unto him, I will give thee a hundred stripes, if thou wilt not accuse me: for I know thou art a Roman.

57 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

58 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free-born.

59 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

60 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherewith he was accused of the Jews, he wrote him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to assemble, and brought Paul down, and set him in his seat.

CHAP. XXIII.

Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

1 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

2 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

3 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

4 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

5 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

6 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

7 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

8 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

9 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

10 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

11 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

12 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

13 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

14 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

15 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

16 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

17 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

18 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

19 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

20 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

21 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

22 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

23 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

24 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

25 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

26 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

27 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

28 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

29 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

30 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

31 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

32 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

33 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

34 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

35 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

36 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

37 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

38 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

39 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

40 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

41 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

42 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

43 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

44 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

45 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

46 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

47 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

48 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

49 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

50 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

51 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

52 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

53 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

54 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

55 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

56 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

57 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

58 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

59 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

60 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

61 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

62 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

63 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

64 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

65 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

66 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

67 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

68 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

69 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

70 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

71 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

72 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

73 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

74 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

75 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

76 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

77 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

78 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

79 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

80 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

81 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

82 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

83 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

84 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

85 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

86 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

87 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

88 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

89 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

90 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

91 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

92 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

93 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

94 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

95 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

96 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

97 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

98 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

99 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

100 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

101 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

102 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

103 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

104 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

105 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

106 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

107 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

108 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

109 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

110 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

111 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

112 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

113 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

114 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

115 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

116 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

117 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

118 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

119 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

120 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

121 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

122 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

123 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

124 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

125 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

126 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

127 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

128 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

129 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

130 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

131 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

132 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

133 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

134 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

135 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

136 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

137 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

138 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

139 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

140 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

141 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

142 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

143 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

144 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

145 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

146 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

147 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

148 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

149 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

150 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

151 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

152 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

153 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

154 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

155 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

156 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

157 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

158 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

159 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

160 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

161 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

162 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

163 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

164 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman, and desired them to hear him.

165 As Paul pleaded his right, as a Roman

7 But the chief captain Lydas came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our midst.
8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee; by examining of whom, thyself shalt manifest the knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also affirmed, saying, that these things were so.
10 Then Paul, after that the governor had bidden unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do now thee cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou art well understood, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither railing up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow; that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have always a conscience void of offence towards God, and towards men.

17 Now after many years, I came to bring ains to my nation, and offerings.

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who thought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these men have life, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I stood before the council.

21 * Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having a perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lydas the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he lent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he lent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two years, Porcius Festus came into Felix' room, and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

28 * **CHAP. XVII.**
The Jews accuse Paul before Felix. Felix answers for himself, 11 and appoints unto Cæsar, 14. Afterwards Felix opened his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and in it brought forth 25. Felix charges him to have something worthy of death.

29 Now when Festus was come unto the province, after three days he descended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem.

30 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews enlisted him against Paul, and besought him.

31 And desired favour against him, that he would fend for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

32 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thence.

33 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

34 And when he had tarried among them a more then ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

35 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

36 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended any thing at all.

37 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

38 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsars judgement-seat, where I ought to be judged: so the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

39 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, let me not die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar.

40 Then Festus when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? he said, Yea.

41 And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cæsarea to salute Festus.

42 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

43 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

44 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

45 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgement-seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

46 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

47 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition,

and of one Felix, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

48 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, &c. there be judged of these matters.

49 But when Paul had appealed to be referred unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, (that I might send him to Cæsar, when I return.)

50 To whom, said he, thou shalt hear him.

51 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Felix' commandment Paul was brought forth.

52 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

53 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

54 O whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

55 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.

56 **CHAP. XXVI.**
Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted and called to his apostleship, 13. Festus charges him to be mad, whereunto he answers modestly, 15. Agrippa is almost persuaded to be a Christian, 31. The whole company is much moved.

57 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hands, and answered for himself,

58 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

59 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

60 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

61 Which knew me from the beginning. (I if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.)

62 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

63 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

64 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

65 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

66 * Which thing I did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death I gave my voice against them.

67 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

68 * Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests:

69 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

70 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Sam, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

71 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

72 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee:

73 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee.

74 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

75 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

76 But bowed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judæa, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

77 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

78 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

79 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

80 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul thou art beside thy self: much learning doth make thee mad.

81 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

82 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not a secret.

83 King Agrippa believest thou? prophets? I know? thou believest.

84 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

85 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear thee this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

86 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

4 The epistle of **P A U L** the Apostle, to the **R O M A N S**.

CHAP. I.

1 **P A U L** commendeth his calling, to the Romans, & his desire to come to them. 2 **W**hen he saith so, and his righteousness which is through 3 **G**od is angry with all ungodliness of men, at what were the Jews of the Gentiles.

4 **A**nd a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, & separated unto the gospel of God, 5 (Whom he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy Scriptures)

6 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

7 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead;

8 By whom we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name:

9 Among whom are ye also called of Jesus Christ,

10 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be father: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

11 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

12 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers,

13 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a promise of you) that I may come unto you,

14 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established:

15 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

16 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

17 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

18 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

19 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

20 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, I shall live by faith.

21 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.

22 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

23 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

24 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

25 Pretending themselves to be wise, they became fools:

26 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

27 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

28 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

29 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: For even the women did change their natural use into that which is against nature:

30 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

31 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient:

32 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whithersoever.

33 They are hateful, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

34 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affections, insatiable, unmerciful:

35 Who knowing the judgment of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 **T**hey that sin, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, & much less escape the judgment of God, & whither they be Jewish Gentiles. 2 **T**he judgment cannot escape, 3 **N**or yet the Jews, whom they themselves do not profit, if they keep not the law.

4 Herein thou art inexcusable, O man, whoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

5 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

6 And thou that thou art a Jew, that thou teachest others, thou that judgest them which do such things, & dost the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

7 Or dost thou despise the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

8 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, thou treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

9 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

10 To them who by patient continuance in well-doing seek for glory and honour, and immortality, eternal life:

11 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath;

12 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil: of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

13 To him that glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good: to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile;

14 For there is no respect of persons with God.

15 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

16 (For we are not the hearers of the law, as just before God; but the doers of the law shall be justified.)

17 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, their having not the law, and a law unto themselves:

18 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another.)

19 As the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

20 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and reuelst in the law, and makest thy boast of God;

21 And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed in the law;

22 And art confident that thou shalt be a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

23 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

24 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not swear, dost thou swear?

25 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

26 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

27 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written,

28 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

29 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

30 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

31 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

32 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 **T**he Jews protestants, which they have not left, & howbeit shew themselves all of sinners, therefore no profit is justified by the law, albeit it without the law is in our hearts; 2 **N**ot without the law is in our hearts;

3 **W**hat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there at circumcision?

4 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

5 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

6 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

7 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (He speak as a man)

8 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

9 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I as judged as a sinner?

10 Now we know that in every thing we are brought short of the glory of God: so we are brought short of the glory of God, as in some affirm that we say, let us do evil, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

11 What then? are we better than they? No in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

12 As it is written, There is none righteous, no one:

13 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

14 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no one do.

15 Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips.

16 Their mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

17 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

18 Destruction and misery are in their ways:

19 And the way of peace have they not known.

20 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

21 Now we know that things which the law faith, it faith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

22 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

23 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

24 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference:

25 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

26 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ;

27 Whom God hath given for us a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

28 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

† Gr. Gr.

CHAP. XIV.

3 *Then must not condemn any another one the other for things indifferent: 12 but take heed that they give no offence to them: 13 for that the apostle precept is written by many reasons.*
1 I am that I speak in the flesh subject to you, but I am not to be subject to you.
2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.
3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: Yes, he shall be hidden up: for God is able to make him stand.
5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.
6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doeth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.
8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lords.
9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.
10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou let us be brought to judgement? for we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ.

11 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing, I waken of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be to ancient, to him it is unclean.
12 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. * Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.
13 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

14 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.
15 For he that in these things ferveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approval of men.
16 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.
17 For meat destroy not the work of God. * All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

18 If it is good neither to eat, nor to drink, wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. 19 Therefore faith: have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.
20 And he that is a doer, he condemneth it, because he eateth and not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must bear with the weak: 2 for we may not please our selves for Christ did not so: 3 but receive one the other as Christ did us all: 4 both Jews, 9 and Gentiles: 15 Paul exhorteth his writing, 20 and praiseth to us them, 20 and requesteth their prayers.*
W then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.
2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.
3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but as it is written, * The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.
4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like-minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus:
6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.
8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:
9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy: as it is written, * For this cause I will confess to thee among thee Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 Rejoice ye Gentiles with his people.
11 And again, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.
12 And again Balaam faith, * There shall be a root of Jesse, and he shall rule to reign over the Gentiles: in him shall the Gentiles trust.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I myself am persuaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.
15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God.
16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.
18 For I will not dare to speak of any of these things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed.
19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
20 Yes, to have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named; lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not known of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.
22 For which cause also I have been a much hindred from coming to you.
23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire that many years to come unto you:
24 Whencever I go, I seek my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought to you: if I should be hindered, I will send some other to minister unto the saints.

25 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.
26 It hath pleased them verily, and their deputies they are, for the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, * as the duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.
27 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.
28 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

29 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me.
30 That I may be delivered from them that I do not believe in: for I have Jews and Greeks which serve which I have for Jerusalem, may be acceptable to the saints:
31 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.
32 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul wills the brethren to greet many: 17 and admonish them to take heed of their words, lest they fall from grace: 21 and after sundry salutations ends with praise and thanks to God.*
I commend unto you Phoebe our sister, which is servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:
2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet * Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:
4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom I have continually given thanks, not only in the churches of the Gentiles.)
5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epeneus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.
6 Greet Mary, who belloved much labour on us.
7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.
9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.
10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobolus household.
11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.
12 Salute Trophimus & Tryphiodorus, who labour in the Lord. Salute friends the beloved Peris, which laboured much in the Lord.
13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Philegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.
16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.
17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions, and contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and so avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.
19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you walk unto that which is good, and I simple concerning evil.
20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.
21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.
22 * Tithe my love fellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

23 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.
24 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.
25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.
26 Now to him that is able to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, (according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith.)
27 To God only glory, & glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phoebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

7 And our love of you is faithful, knowing that as you are partners in the suffering, so also is all of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have your suffering of our trouble which came to us in Asia; that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we were even of life.

9 But we had the abundance of death in our selves, that we should not be in our selves, but in God which taketh the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and hath delivered us in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the grace of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write unto other things unto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As any you have acknowledged us in part, that we are now rejoicing, even as ye also are in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit.

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, if of you it be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I sit hesitating? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay. For the Son of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even him, and Silvanus, and Timothy, was yea yea, and nay, but in him was yea.

19 So all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

20 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God.

21 Who hath sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

22 Moreover, God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I am: not as yet unto Corinth.

23 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

Having turned the reason why he came not to them, 6 he rejoiceth that to rejoice and to comfort that excommunicated person, to even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring what will be done from Rome to Macedonia, 14 and the happy journey which God will be providing in all places.

But I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the thing which is made sorry by me?

And I wrote the same unto you, lest when I come, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice, having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears; so that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have unto you abundantly unto you.

But if they have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many.

So that communistic, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm your love towards him.

For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye are obedient in all things.

Now when ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgive any thing to whom I forgive it, for your sakes forgive it, it is in the person of Christ.

Let him then should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

Punishment, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord.

I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

Now thanks be unto God which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the favour of his knowledge by us in every place.

For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

To the one we are the savour of death unto death: & to the other, the savour of life unto life: now which a sufficient for these things?

For we are not as they, which are separated from God: but as of his mercy, by the Spirit of God, we are in Christ.

CHAP. III.

Let their faith teachers should charge him with vain-glory: in showing the faith and grace of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministry. 6 Whereupon making a comparison between the ministers of the law, and of the Gospel, 12 he proves that the ministers of the Gospel are more commendable, and the Gospel of life and liberty is more glorious than the law of condemnation.

But we began again to commend our selves? or need we, as some others, commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

You are our epistle written in our hearts, known to all men: as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, manifested by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

And such trust have we through Christ to God-wards: that we are not ashamed to commend to you our ministry of righteousness, as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God which is in Christ.

CHAP. III.

Let their faith teachers should charge him with vain-glory: in showing the faith and grace of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministry. 6 Whereupon making a comparison between the ministers of the law, and of the Gospel, 12 he proves that the ministers of the Gospel are more commendable, and the Gospel of life and liberty is more glorious than the law of condemnation.

But we began again to commend our selves? or need we, as some others, commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

You are our epistle written in our hearts, known to all men: as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, manifested by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

And such trust have we through Christ to God-wards: that we are not ashamed to commend to you our ministry of righteousness, as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God which is in Christ.

And we are not as they, which are separated from God: but as of his mercy, by the Spirit of God, we are in Christ.

And we are not as they, which are separated from God: but as of his mercy, by the Spirit of God, we are in Christ.

And we are not as they, which are separated from God: but as of his mercy, by the Spirit of God, we are in Christ.

And we are not as they, which are separated from God: but as of his mercy, by the Spirit of God, we are in Christ.

And we are not as they, which are separated from God: but as of his mercy, by the Spirit of God, we are in Christ.

And we are not as they, which are separated from God: but as of his mercy, by the Spirit of God, we are in Christ.

And we are not as they, which are separated from God: but as of his mercy, by the Spirit of God, we are in Christ.

the glory, but of the Spirit: for a better blessing is given life: 1 Or

7 But if the manifestation of death, service and therefore in them, yet such as glorify, in that the children of Israel could not possibly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away.

8 How shall not the manifestation of the Spirit be rather glorious? 9 For the manifestation of condemnation by glory much more doth the manifestation of righteousness exceed in glory, as that which is to be done away.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we are great plainness of speech.

13 And not as Moses' missed put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away, in the reading of the old testament, which veil is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

1 He declareth how by both of all persons, and faithful diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he doth endure for the same, do redound in the praise of God's glory.

12 In the benefit of the church, 15 and to the apostle's own eternal glory.

16 Herein, being we have this duty, as we have received mercy, 17 or we faint not.

18 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonour, not walking in craftiness, now basing the word of God doctinally, but by manifestation of the truth, commendating our selves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

19 But if I yet gloried, it is like to them that are held in a net.

20 In which the god of this world hath blinded the eyes of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine upon them.

21 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord: and ourselves servants for Jesus sake.

22 For God who hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

23 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

24 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed: we are perplexed, but not in despair.

25 Persecuted, but not forsaken: smitten, but not destroyed.

26 Always bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

27 For we which live, are always delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

28 So then death worketh in us, but it shall not prevail.

29 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believe, and therefore have I spoken: would believe, and therefore have I spoken.

30 Knowing, that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

31 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

32 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

33 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh in us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

34 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen, are eternal.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his great hope of immortal glory, 9 and in expectation of the end of the general judgment, he is allowed to keep a good conscience: 12 that he may be free from blame, 15 and as one that having received life from Christ, manumitted to live as a free creature to Christ only, 18 and in the ministry of reconciliation to reconcile other also in Christ to God.

19 Or we know, that (from earthly hope of this tabernacle, were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

20 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house, which is from heaven:

21 If by hope we have obtained, we shall also be saved.

22 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

23 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

24 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

25 (For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

26 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from this body, and to be present with the Lord.

27 Wherefore we labour that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

28 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ: that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

29 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

30 For we commend our selves again unto you, but give you occasion

31 For we commend our selves again unto you, but give you occasion

32 For we commend our selves again unto you, but give you occasion

33 For we commend our selves again unto you, but give you occasion

34 For we commend our selves again unto you, but give you occasion

35 For we commend our selves again unto you, but give you occasion

36 For we commend our selves again unto you, but give you occasion

37 For we commend our selves again unto you, but give you occasion

38 For we commend our selves again unto you, but give you occasion

39 For we commend our selves again unto you, but give you occasion

† Cr. in the far.

occasion to glory in our behalf, that you may have fellowship in our joy, which glory is in accordance, and men in heart.

17 But whether we be blessed in service, *as to God*: or whether we be blessed, it is for your cause.

18 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if we have died for all, then were all dead;

19 And thus he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

20 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh; *yes, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.*

21 Therefore if any man be in Christ, *as he is a new creature*: * old things are well away, behold, all things are become new.

22 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

23 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

* Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

24 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VII.

That he hath appointed himself a faithful minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction, and distress for the gospel, to off himself to be crucified in the more boldly among them, knowing his heart is open to them, 5 and he expresses the like feelings from them again: 15 exhorting them to give the purity and patience of elders, as being themselves examples of the living God.

1 *W*hen then as workers together with him, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain:

2 *(For he saith, "I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.")*

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fasting;

6 By purity, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand, and on the left;

8 By honour, by dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true;

9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 *O ye Corinthians, your mind is open unto you, your heart is enlarged;*

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are freemen in your own houses;

13 *Verily know that a reconciliation in the flesh, (I speak as unto my children) by ye also called;*

14 *For ye are all unitedly joined together with us in bondages: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?*

15 *And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that becometh, with an infidel?*

16 *And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God, as God hath said, "I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people."*

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.*

18 *And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.*

CHAP. VIII.

He presents in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to keep him true, 3 and to be holy to them: 4 whereof, left in might, 5 and to do what he desired what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly fervour, which he former while had wrought in them, 6 and of their loving-kindness and obedience towards Titus, 7 and of their love and longings of them, 8 and of their cheerful and ready obedience (dearly beloved) but to cleanse them from all unbelief of the flesh and spirit, persisting holiness in the fear of God.

1 *H*owbeit we have wrought all this, we have not despised to man, we have defended no man.

2 *I could wish this to condemn you, for I have died before, that you die in our hearts to life and live with you.*

3 *Great is my boldness of spirit toward you, great is my glorying of you; I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.*

4 *For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side without any fighting, within we were fears.*

5 *Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.*

6 *And not only by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he comforted the sin, where he told us your careful diligence, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me, so that I rejoiced the more.*

7 *And though I have you very much as a letter, I do not repent, though I repent of it; for I perceive that the little epistle made you very, though it was but for a season.*

8 *Now I rejoice, so that you were made sorry, but ye sorrowed according to the will of God, for ye were made sorry as a godly manner, that you might receive damage by us in nothing.*

9 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

10 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

11 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

12 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

13 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

14 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

15 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

16 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

17 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

18 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

19 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

20 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

21 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

22 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

23 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

24 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

25 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

26 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

27 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

28 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

29 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

30 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

31 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

32 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

33 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

34 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

35 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

36 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

37 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

38 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

39 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

40 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

41 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

42 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

43 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

44 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

45 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

46 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

47 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

48 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

49 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

50 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

51 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

52 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

53 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

54 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

55 *For ye have sorrowed according to the will of God, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.*

† Cr. according to God.

† Cr. Lucia.

† Cr. 16. 18.

† Cr. 16. 18.

† Cr. 16. 18.

† Cr. 16. 18.

† Cr. 16. 18.

† Cr. 16. 18.

† Cr. 16. 18.

† Cr. 16. 18.

- 1 I told you before, and I tell you as if I were writing the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which have been with me, and to all other, that if I come again I will not spare.
- 2 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.
- 3 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.
- 4 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith, prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?
- 5 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.
- 6 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil: not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

1 Or
with him.

- 7 For we can do nothing against truth, but for the truth.
- 8 For we are glad when we are persecuted, and we are strong: and this also we will, every power being against us, lest being persecuted, I should offend myself, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.
- 9 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.
- 10 Greet one another with an holy kiss.
- 11 All the saints flourish.
- 12 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all Amen.
- 13 The second epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

* Rom. 16.
16.

The epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

4 He wonders that they have so soon left him and the gospel: 8 and accounts that they should be other gospel than he did. 13 He learned the gospel not of man, but of God: 15 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

Paul an apostle (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead)

And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another: but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so I say now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? For I will please none, (I should not be the servant of men.)

11 But I beseech you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not otherwise.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews religion, in that I beyond measure persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, more many y^e equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles I saw none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

4 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 11 and that Titus was not circumcised: 17 and that he refused to be in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that he trusted in sin, who are justified.

Then fourteen years after, I went up again to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

3 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

4 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

5 And that because of false brethren which were known in, who came to pervert us from the liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

6 To whom we gave place by submission, no not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

7 But of such, who seemed to be sincere, (whosoever they were, but I counted none so: for I accepted of none person) for they also seemed to be sincere, in conference added nothing to me.

8 But the contrary, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was consistent also, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

9 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

10 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace which was given unto me, they gave me the right hand of fellowship, saying, Whereunto we assented, thou also assented, and they went with the circumcision.

11 Only one would that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

12 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

* AB. 9.1.

† Gr.
equal in
years.

* Eph. 3.8.

1 Or,
apostles.

1 Or,
privately.

* Rom. 2.
24.

13 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

14 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

15 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, compeldest the manner of the Gentiles, and not so do the Jews, who compelledst the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

16 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles;

17 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ; that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

18 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin, that we should be justified?

19 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

20 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

21 I am crucified with Christ: Nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

22 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth what moved him to leave the faith, and hang upon the law. 4 They that believe are justified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this is foretold by many scriptures.

For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

10 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

11 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

12 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

13 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

14 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

15 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

16 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

17 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

18 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

19 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

20 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

21 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

22 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

23 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

24 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

25 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

26 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

27 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

28 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

29 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

30 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

31 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

32 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

33 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

34 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

35 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

36 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

37 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

38 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

39 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

40 For as many as are baptized into Christ, they shall be justified, and shall inherit the kingdom of God, and shall be heirs of the promise, which was made unto Abraham, saying, I will give thee Isaac, and thou shalt be his father.

* Rom. 2.
20.

* Rom. 2.
20.

* Gen. 15.
6.

* Gen. 15.
6.

1 Or,
to God.

* Gen. 15.
6.

* Gen. 15.
6.

* Gen. 15.
6.

* Gen. 15.
6.

* Gen. 15.
6.

* Gen. 15.
6.

* Gen. 15.
6.

* Gen. 15.
6.

* Gen. 15.
6.

* Gen. 15.
6.

* Gen. 15.
6.

* Gen. 15.
6.

* Gen. 15.
6.

* Gen. 15.
6.

25 But when that faith is come, we are no longer under a shadow.
26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.
27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.
28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
29 And if ye in Christ, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IV.

1 *How many under the law till Christ came as the heir is under his guardian till he is of age.* 2 But Christ first as from the law: therefore we are free from the law longer to us. 3 And I remember that your good will to him, and his love, and how that we are the sons of Abraham, by the free promise.

Now I say, that the heir as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all.
4 But in under tutors and governors, until the time appointed of the father.

5 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

6 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,
7 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

8 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

9 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

10 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

11 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly elements, wherunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

12 To observe days, and months, and times, and years.

13 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

14 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.

15 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

16 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

17 Where is then the blessedness ye speak of? For I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

18 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

19 They willingly affected you, but not will; yea, they would exclude you, that you might curse them.

20 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

21 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

22 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I find in doubt of you.

23 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

24 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

25 But the son of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but the son of the free-woman was by promise.

26 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

27 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia; and saith unto Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

28 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

29 For it is written, "Rejoice thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband."

30 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

31 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

32 Nevertheless, what hath the scripture? "Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman."

33 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *How many them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to observe ceremonies of law, 13 but rather drunkenness is the fruit of the law. 17 He reckoned up the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit; and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.*

2 And fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

3 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

4 For I testify again to every man that he is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

5 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law: ye are fallen from grace.

6 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

7 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

8 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

9 This persecution cometh not of him that calleth you.

10 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

11 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you, shall bear his judgement. I, whatsoever he be.

12 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

13 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self."

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, jealousies, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is Love, Joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's, have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He mooveth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath sinned, 3 and to bear one another's burden, 6 to be liberal to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing. 10 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He flourisheth in nothing, save in the cross of Christ.*

2 *Return, 14 I am man be overcome in a fault, ye which are spiritual, 15 refuse such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.*

3 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

4 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

5 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

6 For every man shall bear his own burden.

7 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

8 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

9 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reap life everlasting.

10 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we wait not.

11 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

12 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

13 As many as desire to make far show in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

14 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

15 But God forbid that I should glory in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom I world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

16 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

17 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

18 From henceforth let no man trouble you for now in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

19 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After the salutation, 3 and then beginning for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 5 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the free and pure love of God, 12 And because the bright of this glory cannot be attained unto, 14 he saith that they may come to the full knowledge and revelation thereof in Christ.*

2 And an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

3 Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

5 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of

the world, that we should be holy & without blame before him in love:

6 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

7 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

8 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

9 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence,

10 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself:

11 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

¶ Lev. 19. 18. Mat. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Or, drive you back.

¶ 1 Cor. 5. 1 Or, whoever he be.

¶ 1 Or, 18. Mat. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Or, fulfil not.

¶ 1 Or, 18. Mat. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Or, fulfil not.

¶ 1 Or, 18. Mat. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Or, fulfil not.

¶ 1 Or, 18. Mat. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Or, fulfil not.

¶ 1 Or, 18. Mat. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Or, fulfil not.

¶ 1 Or, 18. Mat. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Or, fulfil not.

¶ 1 Or, 18. Mat. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Or, fulfil not.

¶ 1 Or, 18. Mat. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Or, fulfil not.

1 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

1 Or, *loped.*

1 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also trusted after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Gave not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers?

1 Or, *for the acknowledgment.*

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may show unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, 18 In the knowledge of him:

1 Or, *of the light of his power.*

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

1 Ps. 86.

22 And he hath put all things under his feet, and gave him so to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by nature, with what we are by grace, 2 to be desirous, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought near by Christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles; and 12 for as it is time past, but as 19 strangers with the saints, and the family of God.

1 Col. 1. 13.

1 And ye were dead in trespasses and sins, 2 wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience;

1 Or, *the will.*

3 Among whom also all we had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, by his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus,

7 That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness towards us, through Christ Jesus.

1 Or, *prepared.*

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast:

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands:

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

1 Or, *in himself.*

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments, contained in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity by the cross;

17 And came, and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

1 Rom. 5.

18 For through him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God:

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone;

21 In whom all the building is fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord;

22 In whom you also are built together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 and made heirs to Paul by revelation; 7 And by him was that you know that 9 he should preach it: 13 He desired them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 15 that they may perceive the great love of Christ towards them.

1 For this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 As I have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward;

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, (as I write afore in few words,

1 Or, *a little before.*

4 Whereby when ye read ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the eternal working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God;

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord,

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ;

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant unto you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth to unity 17 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified and 16 grown up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off crying and 27 corrupt communication.

1 Therefore the prisoner I of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Whereunto he hath subjected us, when he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, it is he that also descended first into the lower parts of the earth;

10 He that descended, is he also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things)

11 * And he gave some, apostles and some, prophets: and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ;

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ;

16 From whom the body by faith is joined together, and compassed by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, unto the increase in the body, unto the edifying of it in love.

17 This I say therefore and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk as ye ought Gentiles walk in the mystery of their minds,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If ye be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness, and true holiness:

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sin not: let the sun go down upon your wrath: 27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good, to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

1 After several exhortations to love, 3 to sin forgiveness, 4 and all uncleanness, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk worthily, and to be 18 as the Spirit, 22 in dependence on the particular duties.

1 As ye then have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk, 2 as ye have received him, 3 in which ye have been baptized, 4 and all uncleanness, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk worthily, and to be 18 as the Spirit, 22 in dependence on the particular duties.

1 As ye then have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk, 2 as ye have received him, 3 in which ye have been baptized, 4 and all uncleanness, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk worthily, and to be 18 as the Spirit, 22 in dependence on the particular duties.

1 As ye then have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk, 2 as ye have received him, 3 in which ye have been baptized, 4 and all uncleanness, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk worthily, and to be 18 as the Spirit, 22 in dependence on the particular duties.

1 As ye then have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk, 2 as ye have received him, 3 in which ye have been baptized, 4 and all uncleanness, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk worthily, and to be 18 as the Spirit, 22 in dependence on the particular duties.

1. The Father who is in heaven, which was with Christ Jesus;
 2. Who being the Father of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God;
 3. Who made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men;
 4. And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross;
 5. Whereunto God hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name;
 6. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;
 7. And that every tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father;
 8. Wherefore we beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence; work out your own salvation with fear and trembling;
 9. For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of his good pleasure;
 10. Do all things without murmuring, and disputings;
 11. That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;
 12. Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain;
 13. Yes, and I the offered up the sacrifice and service of your joy, and rejoice with you all;
 14. For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me;
 15. That I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timothy shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort when I know your face;
 16. For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your state;
 17. For all I seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's;
 18. But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the Father, he hath served with me in the gospel;
 19. Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me;
 20. For I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly;
 21. Yet I supposed it necessary to send you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-labourer, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants;
 22. For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick;
 23. For indeed he was sick nigh unto death; but I should have sorrow upon sorrow;
 24. I fear him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful;
 25. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness, and hold such in reversion;
 26. Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

1. He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, saying that they had greater light than they to trust in the righteousness of the law; which notwithstanding he counteth as dung, to gain Christ and his righteousness, is them acknowledging his own impurity. 2. He exhorteth them to be true minded, and to imitate him, and to do all things to the glory of Christ.
 3. Finally, brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is life.
 4. Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the circumcision;
 5. For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh;
 6. Though I might have confidence in the flesh, if any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more;
 7. Circumcised the eighth day, of the tribe of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; touching the law, a Pharisee;
 8. Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless;
 9. But such things were gain to me, that I counted loss for Christ;
 10. Yea, and I count all things but dung, that I might win Christ, and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith;
 11. That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

• 2 Cor.
 11. 32.
 • Heb. 12. 6.

12. If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead;
 13. Not as though I have already attained, either were already perfect; but I follow after, that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus;
 14. Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended; but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before;
 15. I press toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus;
 16. Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded; and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you;
 17. Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing;
 18. Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample;
 19. For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even more, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ;
 20. Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly; and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things;
 21. For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ;
 22. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IV.

1. From particular admonitions he is brought to general exhortations, not leaving his rejoicing at their liberality towards him being in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants as for the praise of God.
 2. And so he concludes with mild prayer and exhortation.
 3. He wishes my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, to stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.
 4. I beseech Epaphroditus, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord;
 5. And I beseech them also, true yoke-fellows, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other whose names are in the book of life.
 6. Rejoice in the Lord always; and again I say, Rejoice.
 7. Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.
 8. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication, let your requests be made known unto God.
 9. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.
 10. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.
 11. Those things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and seen in me, do; and the God of peace shall be with you.
 12. But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath borne fruit again, whereas ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.
 13. Not that I speak in respect of want; for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.
 14. I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound; every where, and in all things, I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.
 15. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.
 16. I desire nothing, yet have I done, that ye yet did communicate with any affliction.
 17. Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.
 18. Forasmuch as ye have done this once, I will do it again unto you, my necessity.
 19. Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.
 20. But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.
 21. But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.
 22. Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
 23. Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren, which are with me greet you.
 24. All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Caesar's household.
 25. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.
 26. It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

* 1 Cor. 1.
 Tit. 1. 13.

* Rev. 2. 5.
 Eccl. 12. 12.
 21. 27.

* 1 Or.
 universalis

* 1 Or. 14
 revised.

* 1 Or.
 I have received all.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1. After salutations he thanketh God for their faith. 2. He commendeth the doctrine of Epaphroditus, & praiseth further for their increase in grace. 3. He salutes them in true Christ; & encourages them to receive Jesus Christ, and acknowledge his own sinfulness.
 4. An apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother.
 5. To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colossae: Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
 6. We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,
 7. Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all that are true;
 8. For he hath laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;
 9. Which is brought unto you, as to all men, and brought forth fruit, as it doeth in you, since the day ye heard of it, and know the grace of God in you;
 10. As ye also learned of Epaphroditus our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;
 11. Whom also declared unto you his love in the Spirit;
 12. For this cause we also, since the day we heard of it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge

of his will, in all wisdom and understanding;
 13. That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;
 14. Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering, with joy in the Lord;
 15. Giving thanks in all times unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light;
 16. Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son;
 17. In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins.
 18. Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature;
 19. For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by him and for him;
 20. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist;
 21. And he is the head of the body, the church, which is his beginning, which he hath redeemed by the word of his own blood;
 22. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 23. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 24. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 25. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 26. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 27. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 28. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 29. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 30. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 31. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 32. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 33. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 34. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 35. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 36. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 37. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 38. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 39. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 40. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 41. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 42. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 43. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 44. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 45. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 46. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 47. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 48. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 49. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 50. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 51. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 52. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 53. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 54. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 55. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 56. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 57. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 58. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 59. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;
 60. That he might cleanse to himself the church, by the word of his own blood, that he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing;

* 1 Cor. 15.
 1. 28.

* 1 Cor. 15.
 1. 28.

* 1 Cor. 15.
 1. 28.

* 1 Cor. 15.
 1. 28.

12 Let the doctors be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own households well.
13 For they that have a well the office of a doctor well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.
15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and a ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IV.

1 He forbiddeth that in latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty, he furnishes him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

2 Timothy, in the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some men shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.

3 Speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared with a hot iron.

4 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

5 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:
6 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

7 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

8 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness.

9 For bodily exercise profiteth a little; but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

10 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance.
11 For thereof we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

12 These things command and teach.
13 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers in word, in conversation, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

14 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
15 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

16 Meditate upon these things, give thyself wholly unto them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

17 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be observed in respecting. 3 Of elders. 17 Of deacons. 21 A precept for Timothy's health. 24 Some men, sinners before unto judgment, and sometimes do follow after.

2 Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren.

3 The elder women as mothers, 4 younger as sisters, with all purity.
5 Honour widows, that are widows indeed.

6 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to show piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

7 Now the that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

8 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.
9 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

10 But if any provide not for his own and specially for those of his own household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

11 Let not a widow be taken into the number, under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man.

12 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

13 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry.

14 Having damnable thoughts, they have cast off their first faith.
15 And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

16 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, give unto the Lord a holy seed, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

17 For the Lord loveth a merciful and peaceable man, which is able to be kind to all men, loving the good, hating the evil, commanding good, and forbidding evil.

18 For a merciful and peaceable man, which is able to be kind to all men, loving the good, hating the evil, commanding good, and forbidding evil.

19 For a merciful and peaceable man, which is able to be kind to all men, loving the good, hating the evil, commanding good, and forbidding evil.

20 For a merciful and peaceable man, which is able to be kind to all men, loving the good, hating the evil, commanding good, and forbidding evil.

21 For a merciful and peaceable man, which is able to be kind to all men, loving the good, hating the evil, commanding good, and forbidding evil.

22 For a merciful and peaceable man, which is able to be kind to all men, loving the good, hating the evil, commanding good, and forbidding evil.

23 For a merciful and peaceable man, which is able to be kind to all men, loving the good, hating the evil, commanding good, and forbidding evil.

24 For a merciful and peaceable man, which is able to be kind to all men, loving the good, hating the evil, commanding good, and forbidding evil.

25 For a merciful and peaceable man, which is able to be kind to all men, loving the good, hating the evil, commanding good, and forbidding evil.

15 For those who already turned stiller about them.
16 If any man or woman that belongeth unto them, let them receive them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine:

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Then that in rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things: I without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men they follow after, and some men they follow after, and some men they follow after, and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellowship with men-farvel teachers. 6 Godliness is great gain; and love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to do, and what to follow in: 17 and what not to do, and what to do.

2 As many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters as unto the Lord, seeing that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

3 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren: but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

4 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness:

5 He is proud, knowing nothing, but is dotting about questions of strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmises, 6 Pervertings of minds of corrupt minds, and debilitate of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

7 But godliness with contentment is great gain.
8 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

9 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.
10 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful falls, which draw men in to destruction and perdition.

11 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

12 But thou, O man of God, flee these things: and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

13 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

14 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession:

15 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unchangeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

16 Which is the times he shall come, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords,

17 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

18 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

19 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, 20 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

21 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: 22 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

23 The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The second epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

Paul, Jew to Timothy, and the magnificent faith which was to Timothy. Timothy, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be faithful and patient in persecution, 12 and to profit in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 13 Timothy and Hermogenes, and such like are mentioned, and Timothy is rebuked for his unbelief.

2 And as touching the gift of God, which is in Christ Jesus:

3 As Timothy my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

4 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

5 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy.

6 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

7 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift

of God, which is in thee by the putting on of thy hands.

8 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

9 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God.

10 Who hath lived and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

11 But in now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

12 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and a specific, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

13 For the which I am ashamed: I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

14 I beseech thee the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

* Cor. 9.

Gal. 6. 6.

* Deut. 25.

* Math. 10. 10.

* Or, andy.

* Or, with- out pre- judice.

* Or, be- lieving.

* Or, a fool.

* Or, Ask- ing one of another.

* Or, been false- hood.

* Or, prof- ession.

* Rev. 17. 18.

* John 4. 11.

* Or, un- certainty of riches.

* Or, foolishly.

* Math. 6. 30.

* Luke 12. 30.

* Tit. 3. 3.

* Eph. 1. 4.

* Tit. 1. 1.

* 1 Tim. 2. 1.

* Or, trusted.

11. *Thou shalt not be afraid of them, who desire to kill the body, but cannot kill the soul.*
 12. One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Christ shall destroy these Jews, who have persecuted him, and shall bring them to nought.
 13. This scripture is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be found in the faith.
 14. Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.
 15. Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled, and unbelieving, nothing is pure: but even their mind and conscience is defiled.
 16. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1. *Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life.* 9 Of the duty of servants and in general of all Christians.
 2. But speak thou the things which become doctrine: 1. True the aged men be of sober, grave, temperate, found in faith, in charity, in patience:
 3. The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;
 4. That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,
 5. To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.
 6. Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.
 7. In all things shewing the self a pattern of good works: in doctryne, in conversation, in gravity, in sincerity.
 8. Sound speech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.
 9. Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to the Lord as unto the Lord.
 10. Not serving with the eye, as to men, but with a pure heart, as to the Lord.
 11. For the grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men.
 12. Teaching us, that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world;
 13. Looking for the blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:
 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

¶ The epistle of PAUL to PHILEMON.

1. *He rejoiceth to hear of his faith and love of Philemon: whom he desires to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.*
 2. And a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,
 3. And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-labourer, and to the church in thy house.
 4. Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
 5. I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,
 6. Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints.
 7. That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.
 8. For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.
 9. Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoin thee that which is counsel, yet for love sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.
 10. I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:
 11. Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:
 12. Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the HEBREWS:

CHAP. I.

1. *Christ in high last times come to us from the Father, & is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.*
 2. Of who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the Fathers by the prophets.
 3. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the world.
 4. Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high:
 5. Being made much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.
 6. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, *Thou art my Son, this day have begotten thee? And again, *I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?
 7. And again when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, *And let all the angels of God worship him.
 8. And of the angels he saith, *Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.
 9. But unto the Son, he saith, *Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of thy kingdom:
 10. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God now thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

11. *Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.*
 12. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 13. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 14. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 15. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 16. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 17. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 18. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 19. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 20. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 21. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 22. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 23. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 24. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 25. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 26. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 27. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 28. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 29. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 30. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 31. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 32. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 33. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 34. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 35. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 36. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 37. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 38. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 39. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 40. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 41. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 42. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 43. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 44. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 45. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 46. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 47. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 48. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 49. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 50. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 51. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 52. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 53. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 54. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 55. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 56. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 57. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 58. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 59. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 60. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 61. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 62. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 63. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 64. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 65. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 66. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 67. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 68. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 69. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 70. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 71. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 72. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 73. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 74. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 75. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 76. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 77. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 78. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 79. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 80. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 81. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 82. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 83. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 84. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 85. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 86. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 87. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 88. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 89. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 90. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 91. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 92. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 93. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 94. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 95. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 96. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 97. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 98. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 99. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
 100. Thou shalt not despise him, who by the word of his power hath cleansed to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

CHAP. II.

1. *He saith, that the Son of God hath made him a first-born, and that he is the first-born of many brethren.*
 2. Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.
 3. For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;
 4. How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him?
 5. God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will.
 6. For now the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

Phil. 2.4. 6 But one is a certain place without, saying, "Who is man, that show as himself of him? or the son of man that will not let him?"
 1 Or, a little while inferior
 15. 27. 1 Cor. 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.
 10 For he became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through suffering.
 11 For both he that tincth both, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,
 12 Saying, "I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee."
 13 And again, "I will put my trust in him. And again, "Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me."
 14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same: that through death he might deliver him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;
 15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.
 16 For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.
 17 Wherefore in all things he behaved him to be made like unto his brethren; so he might be a merciful and faithful high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people;
 18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy than Moses: therefore if on calves not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment than he hath suffered for us.
 2 Remember both the times of the heavenly calling, counted the Apostle and high Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;
 3 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.
 4 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour than the house: for as the house is builded by some man; but he that buildeth all things is God.
 5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony: of those things which were to be spoken after;
 6 But Christ as a Son over his own house: whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.
 7 Wherefore as I holy Ghost faith, "To day if ye will hear his voice, 8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:
 9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.
 10 Wherefore I was grievous with that generation, and said, They do always err in their hearts; and they have not known my ways.
 11 So I sware in my wrath, "They shall not enter into my rest."
 12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.
 13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day; lest any of you be tainted through the deceitfulness of sin.
 14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;
 15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.
 16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.
 17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?
 18 And to whom have he said that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?
 19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAP. IV.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 2 The power of God's word. 3 By our high priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin, we may stand and may be bold to the throne of grace.
 4 Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.
 5 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, it not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.
 6 For to which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, "As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although their works were faithful from the foundation of the world."
 7 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, "And God did rest the seventh day from all his works."
 8 And in this pass again, if they shall enter into my rest.
 9 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entered not in because of unbelief:
 10 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.
 11 For if a Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.
 12 Therefore remaineth there a rest to the people of God.
 13 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.
 14 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.
 15 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.
 16 Neither is there any creature yf is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.
 17 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.
 18 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and knowledge of our Saviour's priesthood. 2 Testimony in the words of the prophet. 3 Every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:
 4 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity:
 5 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for bear with the ignorant.
 6 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron:
 7 So also, Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that laid unto him, "Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee." 8 He that saith also in another place, "Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek."
 9 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, in that he feared;
 10 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:
 11 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;
 12 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchizedek.
 13 Of whom we have many things to say, and shall to be uttered in seeing ye are dull of hearing.
 14 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of "milk, and not of strong meat."
 15 For everyone that useth milk, he is unskilful in the word of God, because he is a babe.
 16 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even them, who by reason of use have become exercised to discern both of good and evil.
 17 Hebrews, not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be self-just, 12 Or, of diligent and patient to wait upon God; 13 because God is most an habits of pure in his promise.
 14 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,
 15 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of Christ's resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.
 16 And this will we do if God permit.
 17 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, & have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost, 18 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;
 19 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.
 20 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh out upon it, and beareth forth herbs meek for them: 1 by whom it is dressed, 2 Or, for, receiveth blessing from God:
 3 But that which beareth thorns and briars, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.
 4 But beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we speak such speak.
 5 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
 6 And we desire, that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:
 7 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.
 8 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, 9 he swore by himself,
 10 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will bless thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.
 11 And lo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.
 12 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.
 13 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, 14 confirmed it by an oath:
 15 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:
 16 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, which entereth into that within the veil.
 17 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchizedek, 2 and so far more excellent than the priests of the law.
 3 Or this Melchizedek king of Salem, priest of the most high God, 4 Gen. 14. 1 who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:
 5 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousness, and after that also, king of Salem, which is, king of peace.
 6 Without father, without mother, 7 without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God, abiding a priest continually.
 8 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.
 9 And yet he that is of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:
 10 But he whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and is blessed him that had the promises.
 11 And here men that do receive tithes: but there he that receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

- 8 Or, *are the glories.*
- 9 Remember them which I have the pain over you, who have forgotten what you were for God: whose faith failed, considering the end of their transgression.
- 10 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.
- 11 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.
- 12 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.
- 13 But the bodies of these beasts, whole blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.
- 14 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.
- 15 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.
- 16 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.
- 17 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.
- 18 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.
- 19 Obey them that have the rule over you, & submit your selves:

¶ The general epistle of S. JAMES.

CHAP. I.

- Who is rejoys under the cross, y^e ask patience of God, & in one trial not to tempt our weak, or sin with him. 19 But let us be sober in the word, to meditate in it, and to do therefore: 20 otherwise man may seem, but never be truly religious.*
- 1 James a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.
- 2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations:
- 3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.
- 4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.
- 5 If any of you lack wisdom, * let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and without rebuke: and it shall be given him.
- 6 But let him ask in faith, without wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed.
- 7 For let not that man think y^e shall receive any thing of the Lord.
- 8 A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.
- 9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:
- 10 And the rich, in that he is made low: because * as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.
- 11 For the sun is as a flower risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.
- 12 Whoso is desirous of the crown of life, let him endure temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.
- 13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.
- 14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.
- 15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.
- 16 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.
- 17 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.
- 18 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, * slow to speak, slow to wrath.
- 19 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.
- 20 Wherefore, lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls.
- 21 But * be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own souls.
- 22 But if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:
- 23 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth his manner of man he was.
- 24 But who beholdeth into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, he shall be blessed in his deed.
- 25 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.
- 26 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this: To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unstained from the world.

CHAP. II.

- It is not agreeable to Christian perfection to regard the rich, and to despise the poor brethren: 14 rather we ought to be loving and merciful: 15 and not to be full of faith in words only: 17 which is but a dead faith: 19 the fruit of charity, 21 out of Abraham, 23 and Isaac, 25 and Jacob, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.*
- 1 My brethren, be not many receivers, ye are despised of the Father of glory, with respect of persons.
- 2 For if there come unto you a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man, in vile raiment:
- 3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say to him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:
- 4 Are ye not partial in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?
- 5 Hearken my beloved brethren, hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom, which he hath promised them that love him?
- 6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men tempt you, and draw you before the judgment-seat?
- 7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by which ye are called?
- 8 If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scriptures, * Then shall ye love your neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

- for they shall be your kins, kinsmen that shall give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.
- 10 For if ye say, for we love him, we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.
- 11 But I beseech you the father to do this, that I may be returned to you the sooner.
- 12 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant.
- 13 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, it working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- 14 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.
- 15 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty: with whom, if I come shortly, I will fee you.
- 16 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints, They of Italy salute you.
- 17 Greet is with you all. Amen.

¶ Written in the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

- 9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.
- 10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.
- 11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.
- 12 So speak ye, & so do as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.
- 13 For he shall have judgement without mercy, that shall shew no mercy, and mercy if ye joy against judgment.
- 14 What dost it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?
- 15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food:
- 16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body, what dost it profit?
- 17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.
- 18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew thy faith without thy works, & I will shew thee my faith by my works.
- 19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou dost well: the devils also believe, and tremble.
- 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?
- 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?
- 22 Seest thou how he loved God? and he was called the friend of God.
- 23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.
- 24 Likewise also, was not Rahab the Harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?
- 25 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

- It is not right to require to receive others: 5 but rather to be like the tongue, a little member, but powerful instrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truly mild, be mild, and peaceable, without envy, and strife.*
- 1 My brethren, be not many receivers, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.
- 2 For in many things we offend all. * If any man offend not in all, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.
- 3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.
- 4 Behold with the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of so many winds, yet they are turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.
- 5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold how great is a matter a little fire kindled.
- 6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature: and it is set on fire of hell.
- 7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:
- 8 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.
- 9 Therefore bless ye God, even the Father: and therewith curse men, which are members of the indignity of God.
- 10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not to be.
- 11 Dost a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water, and bitter?
- 12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.
- 13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him show out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.
- 14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not in the truth which ye possess, but be ashamed.
- 15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, is sensual, devilish.
- 16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.
- 17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.
- 18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

- It is not to strive against one another, 3 temptations, 5 pride, 11 devilish and fleshly judgments of others: 13 and not to be caught in the good.*
- 1 It is not to strive against one another, 3 temptations, 5 pride, 11 devilish and fleshly judgments of others: 13 and not to be caught in the good.

good (such of us) as hath a heart to be saved, let him be saved by the grace of God, and let him be saved by the grace of God, and let him be saved by the grace of God.

1 Or, *brethren,*
2 Or, *plagues.*

3 Or, *plagues.*

4 Or, *plagues.*

5 Or, *plagues.*

6 Or, *plagues.*

7 Or, *plagues.*

8 Or, *plagues.*

9 Or, *plagues.*

10 Or, *plagues.*

11 Or, *plagues.*

12 Or, *plagues.*

13 Or, *plagues.*

14 Or, *plagues.*

15 Or, *plagues.*

16 Or, *plagues.*

17 Or, *plagues.*

18 Or, *plagues.*

19 Or, *plagues.*

20 Or, *plagues.*

21 Or, *plagues.*

22 Or, *plagues.*

23 Or, *plagues.*

24 Or, *plagues.*

25 Or, *plagues.*

26 Or, *plagues.*

27 Or, *plagues.*

28 Or, *plagues.*

29 Or, *plagues.*

30 Or, *plagues.*

31 Or, *plagues.*

32 Or, *plagues.*

33 Or, *plagues.*

34 Or, *plagues.*

35 Or, *plagues.*

36 Or, *plagues.*

37 Or, *plagues.*

38 Or, *plagues.*

39 Or, *plagues.*

40 Or, *plagues.*

41 Or, *plagues.*

42 Or, *plagues.*

43 Or, *plagues.*

44 Or, *plagues.*

45 Or, *plagues.*

46 Or, *plagues.*

47 Or, *plagues.*

48 Or, *plagues.*

49 Or, *plagues.*

50 Or, *plagues.*

51 Or, *plagues.*

52 Or, *plagues.*

53 Or, *plagues.*

54 Or, *plagues.*

55 Or, *plagues.*

56 Or, *plagues.*

57 Or, *plagues.*

58 Or, *plagues.*

59 Or, *plagues.*

60 Or, *plagues.*

1 Or, *plagues.*

2 Or, *plagues.*

3 Or, *plagues.*

4 Or, *plagues.*

5 Or, *plagues.*

6 Or, *plagues.*

7 Or, *plagues.*

8 Or, *plagues.*

9 Or, *plagues.*

10 Or, *plagues.*

11 Or, *plagues.*

12 Or, *plagues.*

13 Or, *plagues.*

14 Or, *plagues.*

15 Or, *plagues.*

16 Or, *plagues.*

17 Or, *plagues.*

18 Or, *plagues.*

19 Or, *plagues.*

20 Or, *plagues.*

21 Or, *plagues.*

22 Or, *plagues.*

23 Or, *plagues.*

24 Or, *plagues.*

25 Or, *plagues.*

26 Or, *plagues.*

27 Or, *plagues.*

28 Or, *plagues.*

29 Or, *plagues.*

30 Or, *plagues.*

31 Or, *plagues.*

32 Or, *plagues.*

33 Or, *plagues.*

34 Or, *plagues.*

35 Or, *plagues.*

36 Or, *plagues.*

37 Or, *plagues.*

38 Or, *plagues.*

39 Or, *plagues.*

40 Or, *plagues.*

41 Or, *plagues.*

42 Or, *plagues.*

43 Or, *plagues.*

44 Or, *plagues.*

45 Or, *plagues.*

46 Or, *plagues.*

47 Or, *plagues.*

48 Or, *plagues.*

49 Or, *plagues.*

50 Or, *plagues.*

51 Or, *plagues.*

52 Or, *plagues.*

53 Or, *plagues.*

54 Or, *plagues.*

55 Or, *plagues.*

56 Or, *plagues.*

57 Or, *plagues.*

58 Or, *plagues.*

59 Or, *plagues.*

60 Or, *plagues.*

CHAP. V.

The first epistle general of S. PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Or, *plagues.*

2 Or, *plagues.*

3 Or, *plagues.*

4 Or, *plagues.*

5 Or, *plagues.*

6 Or, *plagues.*

7 Or, *plagues.*

8 Or, *plagues.*

9 Or, *plagues.*

10 Or, *plagues.*

11 Or, *plagues.*

12 Or, *plagues.*

13 Or, *plagues.*

14 Or, *plagues.*

15 Or, *plagues.*

16 Or, *plagues.*

17 Or, *plagues.*

18 Or, *plagues.*

19 Or, *plagues.*

20 Or, *plagues.*

21 Or, *plagues.*

22 Or, *plagues.*

23 Or, *plagues.*

24 Or, *plagues.*

25 Or, *plagues.*

26 Or, *plagues.*

27 Or, *plagues.*

28 Or, *plagues.*

29 Or, *plagues.*

30 Or, *plagues.*

31 Or, *plagues.*

32 Or, *plagues.*

33 Or, *plagues.*

34 Or, *plagues.*

35 Or, *plagues.*

36 Or, *plagues.*

1 Or, *plagues.*

2 Or, *plagues.*

3 Or, *plagues.*

4 Or, *plagues.*

5 Or, *plagues.*

6 Or, *plagues.*

7 Or, *plagues.*

8 Or, *plagues.*

9 Or, *plagues.*

10 Or, *plagues.*

11 Or, *plagues.*

12 Or, *plagues.*

13 Or, *plagues.*

14 Or, *plagues.*

15 Or, *plagues.*

16 Or, *plagues.*

17 Or, *plagues.*

18 Or, *plagues.*

19 Or, *plagues.*

20 Or, *plagues.*

21 Or, *plagues.*

22 Or, *plagues.*

23 Or, *plagues.*

24 Or, *plagues.*

25 Or, *plagues.*

26 Or, *plagues.*

27 Or, *plagues.*

28 Or, *plagues.*

29 Or, *plagues.*

30 Or, *plagues.*

31 Or, *plagues.*

32 Or, *plagues.*

33 Or, *plagues.*

34 Or, *plagues.*

35 Or, *plagues.*

36 Or, *plagues.*

20 We have also a more sure word of prophecy : whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day stars arise in your hearts :

21 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

22 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man : but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 *He forbiddeth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both to their followers; 7 from which the fody shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manner of those profane and blasphemous teachers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.*

But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that brought them, and bringing upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow them: 1 pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: 4 whose judgment now of a long time lieth hid, and their damnation slumbereth not.

5 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them unto chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgement;

6 And feared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

7 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

8 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

9 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day, with their unlawful deeds.)

10 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

11 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government: 12 Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:

13 Whereas angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation: 14 against them before the Lord.

15 But these, as natural brutes, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

16 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time: 17 spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

18 Having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin: beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

19 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Balaam, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

20 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice, forbade the madness of the prophet.

21 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a west wind, to whom the gift of judgment is reserved for ever.

22 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were a clean escaped from them who live in error:

23 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: 24 of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

The first epistle general of S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life by a communion with him: 11 to which we must adhere, believing of life, to fulfill the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgiveness of our sins by Christ's death.*

That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and hear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us.)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 *He comforteth them at the time of infirmity, a Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments, 8 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 yet must beware of seducers: 20 from which he describeth the quality of false professors by perseverance in faith and holiness of life.*

20 For if after they have effaced the pollution of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome: 21 the latter end is worse than them that began.

22 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

23 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, * The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

1 *He assureth them of the certainty of Christ's coming to judgement against those former; who dispute against it; 5 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expiation thereof, to all duties of life; 15 and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.*

His second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 * Knowing this first, that they shall come in the last days, scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, * not willing that any should perish, but * that all should come to repentance.

10 But * the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and hating unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for * new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that * the long suffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you;

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things: in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know * these things before, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, * we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whole keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that loveth his brethren, he loveth himself also: for he that loveth his brethren, he loveth himself also: for he that loveth his brethren, he loveth himself also: for he that loveth his brethren, he loveth himself also.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because

man, ye are wrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come, even now are there many Antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the father hath not the Father. (But he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.)

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning, shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

1 *He denieth the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sons: who therefore ought continually to keep his commandments, as also brotherly to love one another.*

Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested ^{to take away our sins} and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath sinned him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous:

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: Whosoever doeth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth his brother.

11 For this is the love that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Notas Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. Because we love the brethren: he that loveth his brother, abideth in death.

14 Whosoever loveth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

15 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

16 But he that loveth his brother, and keepeth his brother's word, and toucheth not his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

17 My little children, let us not love in word neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

18 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

19 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

20 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.

21 And whosoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

22 And this is the confidence that we have towards him, that we shall receive of him, and we shall have eternal life, because we have kept his commandments, and we love one another, as he gave us commandment.

23 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he is in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

1 *He warneth them not to believe all teachers who boast of the Spirit, but*

to try them by the rules of the catholic faith: 2 and by many signs according to brotherly love.

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

3 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

4 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is the spirit of antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

5 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

6 Ye are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

7 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the Spirit of error.

8 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

9 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

10 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

11 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

12 Beloved, if God is loved us, we ought also to love one another.

13 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

14 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

15 And we have seen and do testify, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

16 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

17 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us, God is love; and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

18 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgement: because as he is, so are we in this world.

19 There is no fear in love: but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

20 We love him, because he first loved us.

21 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

22 And hereby we know what love we have from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 *He testifieth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments; 2 maketh to the faithful are light, and not grievous: 3 Jesus is the Son of God, able to save us, 4 and to hear our prayers, which we make for one another, and for the world.*

Whoever becometh that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him, that beget, loveth him also: that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we keep God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whosoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ: not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For these are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear record in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believed not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that ye believe on the name of the Son of God: that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he heareth us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man for his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death.

17 There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

18 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

19 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not, but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

20 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

21 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

22 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

9 Or, it.

1 Or, now ye.

111. 23. 5. 8c.

10 Joh. 3. 44.

9 Or, commandment.

10 Joh. 13. 36. 37. 45.

10 Joh. 3. 17.

9 Or, now ye.

10 Mat. 21. 32.

10 Joh. 13. 36.

10 Joh. 13. 37.

10 Joh. 13. 37.

10 Joh. 13. 37.

1 Gr. love with us.

10 Joh. 13. 34. 35. 13.

10 Mat. 11. 30.

10 Num. 14. 37.

10 12. 37.

10 1 Or, witness.

10 Gen. 24. 34.

10 Gr. 1. 4. 10.

10 Zech. 10. 1.

10 Or, concerning him.

10 Ch. 13. 3.

10 Mat. 13. 37.

10 Mat. 3. 29.

¶ The second epistle of S. JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain Jewess to walk with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief, & that they lay the reward of their journey upon 10 and to have nothing to do with those followers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.

The elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I lonely, but also all they that have known the truth;

¶ For the truths sake which dwell in us, and shall be with us for ever.

¶ Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

¶ I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

¶ And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

¶ And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is

the commandment, that we have heard from the beginning, that we should walk in it.

¶ For many deceivers are entered into the world; who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

¶ Look to your selves, that ye lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

¶ Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God; he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

¶ If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

¶ For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

¶ Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink; but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

¶ The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ Or, *Gained.* Some copies read, *with you have gained, but that is not returned, &c.* ¶ *Tr.* mouth to mouth.

¶ The third epistle of S. JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, & hospitality to true preachers; & complaining of the unchristian dealing of Diotrephes on the contrary side, & which evil example is not to be followed: & gives special testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

The elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love & in the truth;

¶ Beloved, I will above all things, that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

¶ For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

¶ I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

¶ Beloved, thou shalt faithfully whatsoever thou dost to the brethren, and to strangers;

¶ Which have been witnesses of thy charity before the church; whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well;

¶ Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

¶ We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-labourers to the truth.

¶ I wrote unto the church; but Diotrephes, who toweh to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

¶ Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words; and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

¶ Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God; but he that doeth evil, hath not seen God.

¶ Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth is itself; and we also bear witness of him, and know that our record is true.

¶ I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee;

¶ But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ *Tr.* mouth to mouth.

¶ The general epistle of S. JUDÉ.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are written in to induce them for which damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: so exhort the truly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snare of these deceivers.

Jude the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are chosen by God the Father, and preserved by Jesus Christ, and called;

¶ Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

¶ Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

¶ For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old obtained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

¶ I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having spared the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

¶ And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness, unto the judgement of the great day.

¶ Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

¶ Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

¶ Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, did not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, ¶ The Lord rebuke thee.

¶ So that these speak evil of all things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

¶ Wo unto them; for they have gone in the way of Cain, and Balaam, greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the 15.

¶ These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear; ¶ clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots.

¶ Forget the words of the seer, saying of his own shame, weeping, there, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

¶ And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these sayings, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

¶ To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

¶ These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men perished in admiration because of boasting;

¶ But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the spotless of our Lord Jesus Christ:

¶ How that they told you, ¶ there should be mockers in the last time, ¶ who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

¶ These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

¶ So be ye beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

¶ Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

¶ And of some have compassion, making a difference;

¶ And others have with fear, railing them out of the fire, having even the garment spotted by the flesh.

¶ Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

¶ To the only with God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

¶ *1 Pet.* 2. 12. ¶ *1 Pet.* 2. 12. ¶ *1 Tim.* 4. 1. ¶ *1 Tim.* 5. 1. ¶ *1 Tim.* 5. 1. ¶ *1 Tim.* 5. 1. ¶ *1 Tim.* 5. 1.

¶ The REVELATION of S. JOHN the Divine.

CHAP. I.

John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, described by the seven golden candlesticks, 7 the coming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and majesty.

The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

¶ Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

¶ Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

I Give unto the seven churches which are in Asia Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven spirits which are before his throne;

¶ And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

¶ And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

¶ Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

¶ I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, the first and the last, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

¶ I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus the Christ.

¶ I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

¶ Saying, I am Alpha and Omega the first and the last; and, What thou

¶ *1 Cor.* 15. ¶ *Col.* 1. 18. ¶ *1 Cor.* 15. ¶ *1 Cor.* 15. ¶ *1 Cor.* 15. ¶ *1 Cor.* 15.

6 And I saw a strong angel coming with a loud voice. What is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?
7 And to him in heaven, and in earth, neither under the earth, worthy to open the book, neither to loose the seals thereof.
8 And I wept much because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to loose the seals thereof.

* Gen.
1:1-3

9 And one of the elders said unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

* Or, he
saw.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before him, saying, Every one of them harp, and golden veils full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

* Or, he
saw.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred and tongue and people, and nation.

* Ps. 110.

10 And hath made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

* Dan. 7.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands.

* Dan. 7.

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessings, and honour, and glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that sitteth upon the throne, and ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the fifth seal, and what followed thereupon; containing a prophecy to the end of the world.

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come, see. And I saw, and beheld, a white horse; and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

2 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

3 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

4 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

5 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and for thou shalt not hurt the oil and the wine.

6 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

7 And I beheld, and behold, a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

8 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

9 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, dost thou dwell on the earth?

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, dost thou dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll, and the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains.

15 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

16 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel saith to the servants of God their forebears. 4 The number of them that were slain: of the tribes of Israel a certain number. 5 Of all other nations an immense multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palm in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.

And after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God. And he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed, an hundred and forty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Asher were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Naphtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasse were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands.

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, Thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell with them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 from angels had seven trumpets given them. 3 Four of them found their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 4 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundings, and lightnings, and an earthquake, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great fire from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day those not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, who, we, to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a star falleth from heaven to whom is given the key of the bottomless pit. 2 He opens the pit, and there cometh forth locusts in his thousands. 3 The sixth angel, 11 The Earth tremeth, and the sea, and the islands are moved.

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And a locust came out of the smoke upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he pricketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it: and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

9 Math.
16. 27.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.
10 He that heareth into captivity, shall go into captivity: * He that keepeth with the sword, shall be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men.

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do by the light of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

† Gr.
16. 27.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

† Gr.
16. 27.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their forehead.

17 And that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The Lamb standing on mount Zion with his company; 6 An angel preaches the gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sheaf. 20 The vintage and vintage of the wrath of God.

And I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sing as it were a new song, before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders; and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

† Gr. was
bought.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

• Psa. 146.
5. 6.
Acl. 14. 15.
• Isa. 11. 9.
Jer. 31. 8.
Chap. 13.
2.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation: and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb.

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

† Or, from
somewhere
forth the
Spirit, &c.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, as from henceforth: Yea, faith the spirits that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat, like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

• Joel 3. 13.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, * Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

• Or,
drink.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and another with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse-brides, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven angels with the seven last plagues. 3 The song of them that overcome the beast. 7 The seven vials of the wrath of God.

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass, mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

• Exod.
25. 1.

3 And they sing, * the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord

God Almighty: * Just and true are thy ways, thou king of saints. * Psa. 146.
4 * Whoso shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee: for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who live for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The angels pour out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisom and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness, and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

11 And I blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their torments, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, who go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, it is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every man according to the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

1 A woman arrayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, * which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 14 The victory of the Lamb. 15 The punishment of the sinners.

And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABELON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF WHORELS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not: and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book

• Psa. 146.
• Jer. 10. 7.

• Rom.
11. 32.

• Math.
24. 42.
Chap. 3. 21

• Jer. 25.
16.

† Gr.
enlightened.

† Or,
fornicator.

18 And from the foundation of the sea) when they beheld the
beast and one, and in many and white.

19 And of the elements which heathen. The seven heads are
seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

20 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the
other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he shall continue a
short season.

21 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is
of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

22 And the ten kings which thou lovest, are ten kings, which have
received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour
with the beast.

23 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength
unto the beast.

24 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall over-
come them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they
that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithful.

25 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where
the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and
languages.

26 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall
hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat
her flesh, and burn her with fire.

27 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree,
and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall
be fulfilled.

28 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which
reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of
her. 6 The time of the earth. 11 With the merchants and mariners
lament over her. 16 The saints rejoice for the judgments of God
upon her.

And after these things I saw another angel come down from hea-
ven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his
glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon
the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and
the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful
bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her for-
nication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication
with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through
the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her
my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive
not of her plagues:

5 For her sin have reached unto heaven, and God hath remem-
bered her iniquities.

6 And he rewarded her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her
double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled,
fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much
torment and sorrow give her: for the faith in her heart, 1 fit
much torment, and sorrow, give her: for the faith in her heart, 1 fit

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourn-
ing, and famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong
is the Lord God, who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication,
and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for
her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning.

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas,
alas, that great city, Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is
thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her,
for no man buyeth more of her merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold and silver, and precious stones, and
of apparel, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all
thyne wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels
of much precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and cinnamon, and frankincense,
and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep,
and horses, and chariots, and all things, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee,
and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee,
and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her,
shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,
and saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine
linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious
stones, and pearls.

16 For in one hour is great riches come to naught. And every
ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as
trade by sea, stand afar off,

17 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying,
What city is like unto this great city?

18 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and
wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich
all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her craftiness: for in one
hour is she made desolate.

19 And I heard over her sayings, and ye holy apostles and prophets,
for God hath rewarded you on her.

20 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and
cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city
Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

21 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and
of organists, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman,
of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the
sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

22 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee;
and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no
more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the
earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

23 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and
of all them who have slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 And I saw a woman seated upon a beast, and wearing a
crown, and having a name, as the name of the city. 2 The angel said
unto me, Write, for the time is short. 3 The great cities of the great nations
are written upon her.

4 And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in
the heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and
power unto the Lord our God:

5 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged
the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication,
and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

6 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever
and ever.

7 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts fell down
and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

8 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all
ye servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

9 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the
voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying,
Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

10 Let us be glad, and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the
marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready,
and to her was granted, that she should be arrayed in fine linen,
clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

11 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called
unto the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These
are the true sayings of God.

12 And I fell at his foot to worship him: and he said unto me,
See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren
that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of
Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

13 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he
that sat upon him was called faithful and true, and in righteousness he
doth judge, and make war.

14 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many
crowns; and he had a name written, so that no man knew but he himself:

15 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his
name was called, The Word of God.

16 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white
horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

17 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should
smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he
treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty
God.

18 And he hath on his robe and on his thigh a name written,
KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

19 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a
loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven,
Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great
God.

20 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains,
and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them
that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both
small and great.

21 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their
armies gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse,
and against his army.

22 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that
wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them: that had
received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image.
These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

23 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat up-
on the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the
fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

1 Satan bound for a thousand years. 5 The first resurrection: 6 they
shall be judged that have part therein. 7 Satan is loosed again. 8 God
and Magog. 10 To the dead cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The
last and general resurrection.

And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the
bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the
devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years.

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a
seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the
thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed
a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was
given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for
the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not
worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his
mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and
reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years
were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on
such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God
and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed
out of his prison.

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four
quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to
battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the
camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down
from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire
and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be
tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from
whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found
no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the
books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the
book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which
were written in the books according to their works.

11 And

11 And the first gave me the seed which were by it, and death and I have delivered me from death which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.
12 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: This is the second death.
13 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A new heaven and a new earth, to the heavenly Jerusalem, with a new dwelling there. 23 He needed no sun, the glory of God is his light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto him.
1 And I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.
2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with them, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.
4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.
5 And he that is upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.
6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will give unto him that is thirsty, the fountain of the water of life freely.
7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.
8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.
9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.
10 And he carried me away in the spirit, and set me upon a high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.
11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a flame most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal.
12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.
13 On the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates.
14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.
15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.
16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.
17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.
18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper; and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.
19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoberyl; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth an amethyst.
21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.
22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.
23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to

shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.
24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honour into it.
25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at any day: for there shall be no night there.
26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it: and there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worker of uncleanliness, or whatsoever is like unto it: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 3 The light of the city of God is his glory, and his glory will not be in need of light. 4 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.
1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.
2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.
3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.
4 And they shall be his people, and his name shall be in their foreheads.
5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.
6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.
7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.
8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.
9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.
10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.
11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.
12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.
13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.
14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.
15 For without are dogs, and fornicators, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.
16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.
17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is thirsty, come: and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.
18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, that if any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:
19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.
20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come Lord Jesus.
21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.